

Get Ready  
Get Ready  
Get Ready  
EW 64.1

Agitate  
Agitate  
Agitate  
S T 708.1

Educate  
Educate  
Educate  
CME 30.3



# *Chain of Truth Ministries*

*Presents....*

## **Victory Over Sin** ***Is it Possible?***

***“All who feel their need of a Saviour, and come to Him believing in His power, will gain the victory over sin...”***

*Signs of the Times, February 24, 1898, par. 13*

*Ellen White*

## **Table of Contents**

Introduction .....	2
Selected Messages .....	3
A Picture is Worth One Thousand Words .....	33
References for Picture .....	34
Christian Perfection from the Bible .....	35
Christian Perfection from the Inspired Pen .....	39
Helpful Hints for Victory Over Sin.....	49
Grace & Strength .....	49
Possessing Grace & Strength .....	56
Defining Grace .....	60
The Spirit of Christ .....	63
Receiving the Holy Spirit .....	64
The Holy Spirit’s Role in Human Effort .....	70
Victory Through Faith .....	71
Defining Faith.....	73
How Faith is Accounted Righteousness.....	77
Obtaining Faith & Increasing Faith .....	78
Perfecting Character .....	79
Source of Love.....	81
Righteousness by Faith .....	86
Appetite, Presumption, Passion & Love of the World.....	104
Health Reform by Faith: A.T Jones.....	113
Selfishness & Covetousness.....	117
A New Heart of Love .....	123
How to Defeat Temptations .....	125
How to Improve Your Memory.....	131
Bible Guidance .....	135
Truth vs. New Theology.....	138

“Now, we want to have an intelligent knowledge of this thing. We want to take hold of the righteousness of Jesus Christ by living faith, and know that we have not any. We may work to the very best of our ability, but we cannot make a single virtue in ourselves; it is the righteousness of Jesus Christ alone that can do it. Then, as we are clothed with the righteousness of Christ, we have a power and a strength that is imparted unto us, and we will not want to sin; we cannot do it with the righteousness of Christ, and with ourselves in a position where we shall have Christ working with us and by us. We may make mistakes; we may make errors; but we shall hate these sins—the sins that caused the suffering of the Son of God in our behalf because we were transgressors of the law of God.” {1SAT 122.1} – Ellen White

## **Introduction**

Over my years of education, ministry and fellowship with believers, I've been continually burdened by the conflict between two important groups of people. Those who believe that Jesus Christ is all powerful and can give them victory over their sins, and those who believe that victory over sin is not possible in their lives. I see that there are people who believe in glorification of character that is possible now, and there are those who believe that both glorification of character and body only happen at Christ's second coming. I feel sad for those who believe that consecrated believers will be sinning until Jesus comes back.

In my quest to discover the truth about victory over sin, I knew that I could get definitive authoritative answers through two sources. The Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy writings. The purpose of this research book is to understand victory over sin and the process of character perfection through the view of the Lord's Messenger named Ellen G. White. I believe she fulfills the tests of a prophet and so I view her written works as the inspired Testimony of Jesus. I believe that what Ellen White wrote many years ago is Jesus' message to us for these last days.

Personally, I think that fellow believers are not prospering and are failing to be established in the present truth because they do not have "20/20" spiritual vision. In 2 Chronicles 20:20, the king of Judah said to his people "believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper." I wish everyone believed the Lord's Messenger, but some don't. As a result, they fail to spiritually thrive. God wants to make known His mystery which is Christ in us, the hope of glory. How does God reveal His special secrets? Amos 3:7 states that God "revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets." When we really want to know how to have victory over sin, we will seriously consider a thorough study of the Spirit of Prophecy.

Jesus Christ has given apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, and for the edifying of the body of Christ. Based on Ephesians 4:11-12, why do we have imperfection all throughout the church? Why do we have lackluster ministries and sickly churches? I think it's because we don't seriously consider what the Messenger of the Lord teaches. Also, I think there are problems and erroneous ideas floating around in the body of Christ because many people in responsible positions are standing in our pulpits with the torch of false prophecy in their hands, kindled from the hellish torch of Satan. Because doubts and unbelief are cherished among God's professed people, they love to have smooth things spoken to them. God has removed faithful messengers from the people who think they know so much.

I hope and pray that this little book of research will help wipe away unreasonable assertions, false suppositions and false theories that have come in among God's people as it relates to character perfection and victory over sin. Thank you for taking the time to read and study this book. May God bless you in your endeavours while you get to know Jesus and His saving work.

### ***Selected Messages***

**The heart in which the love of Christ abides will constantly manifest more and more refinement; for the spring of life is love to God and man. Christ is Christianity.** This is glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. This is the carrying out of God's purpose. {GW 282.4}

**Jesus took upon Himself man's nature, that He might leave a pattern for humanity, complete, perfect. He proposes to make us like Himself, true in every purpose, feeling, and thought—true in heart, soul, and life. This is Christianity. Our fallen nature must be purified, ennobled, consecrated by obedience to the truth.** Christian faith will never harmonize with worldly principles; Christian integrity is opposed to all deception and pretense. The man who cherishes the most of Christ's love in the soul, who reflects the Saviour's image most perfectly, is in the sight of God the truest, most noble, most honorable man upon the earth. {5T 235.3}

**The religion of the Bible is that development of our moral natures in which the soul holds converse with God, loves that which God loves, and hates that which God hates...**{RH October 31, 1878, par. 13}

**It is impossible for us to save ourselves. We have in us no power to wash away one stain of sin.** But a fountain has been opened for us—the blood of Jesus Christ. Into this we may plunge and be cleansed. **Satan will tell you that it is impossible for human beings to have freedom from sin. Tell him that Jesus is your Saviour, that He died for you, that He has life in Himself, and that He will give this life to every sincere seeker.** When darkness and unbelief press in upon the soul, do not lose your confidence in the Word of God. If you comply with the conditions specified, you may rely upon these promises. {Ms9-1885.10}

Very precious to God is His work in the earth. Christ and heavenly angels are watching it every moment. **As we draw near to the coming of Christ, more and still more of missionary work will engage our efforts. The message of the renewing power of God's grace will be carried to every country and clime until the truth shall belt the world.** Of the number of them that shall be sealed will be those who have come from every nation and kindred and tongue and people. From every country will be gathered men and women who will stand before the throne of God and before the Lamb in worship, crying, "Salvation unto our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb." [Revelation 7:10.] **But before this work can be accomplished, we must experience right here in our own country the work of the Holy Spirit upon our hearts.** {Ms59-1907.4}

**Those that overcome the world, the flesh, and the devil, will be the favored ones who shall receive the seal of the living God. Those whose hands are not clean, whose hearts are not pure, will not have the seal of the living God. Those who are planning sin and acting it will be passed by. Only those who, in their attitude before God, are filling the position of those who are repenting and confessing their sins in the great anti-typical day of atonement, will be recognized and marked as worthy of God's protection. The names of those who are steadfastly looking and waiting and watching for the appearing of their Saviour—more earnestly and wishfully than they who wait for the morning—will be numbered with those who are sealed. Those who, while having all the light of truth flashing upon their souls, should have works corresponding to their avowed faith, but are allured by sin, setting up idols in their hearts, corrupting their souls before God, and polluting those who unite with them in sin, will have their names blotted out of the book of life, and be left in midnight darkness, having no oil in their vessels with their lamps. "Unto you that fear My name shall the Sun of Righteousness arise with healing in His wings." {TM 445.1}**

No outward shrines may be visible, there may be no image for the eye to rest upon, yet **we may be practicing idolatry. It is as easy to make an idol of cherished ideas or objects as to fashion gods of wood or stone.** Thousands have a false conception of God and His attributes. They are as verily serving a false god as were the servants of Baal. Are we worshiping the true God as He is revealed in His word, in Christ, in nature, or **are we adoring some philosophical idol enshrined in His place?** God is a God of truth. Justice and mercy are the attributes of His throne. He is a God of love, of pity and tender compassion. Thus He is represented in His Son, our Saviour. He is a God of patience and long-suffering. If such is the being whom we adore and to whose character we are seeking to assimilate, we are worshiping the true God. {5T 173.4}

**If we love the things of the world and have pleasure in unrighteousness or fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness we have put the stumbling block of our iniquity before our face and have set up idols in our heart.** And unless by determined effort we put them away we shall never be acknowledged as the sons and daughters of God. {5T 164.2}

**In giving ourselves to God, we must necessarily give up all that would separate us from Him.** Hence the Saviour says, "Whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be My disciple." Luke 14:33. **Whatever shall draw away the heart from God must be given up.** Mammon is the idol of many. The love of money, the desire for wealth, is the golden chain that binds them to Satan. Reputation and worldly honor are worshiped by another class. The life of selfish ease and freedom from responsibility is the idol of others. But these slavish bands must be broken. We cannot be half the Lord's and half the world's. We are not God's children unless we are such entirely. {SC 44.1}

And while the world is filled with these evils, the gospel is too often presented in so indifferent a manner as to make but little impression upon the consciences or the lives of men. **Everywhere there are hearts crying out for something which they have not. They long for a power that will give them mastery over sin, a power that will deliver them from the bondage of evil, a power that will give health and life and peace.** Many who once knew the power of God's word have dwelt where there is no recognition of God, and they long for the divine presence. {MH 143.1}

**This union with Christ, once formed, must be maintained.** Christ said, "Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in Me." This is no casual touch, no off-and-on connection. The branch becomes a part of the living vine. The communication of life, strength, and fruitfulness from the root to the branches is unobstructed and constant. Separated from the vine, the branch cannot live. No more, said Jesus, can you live apart from Me. The life you have received from Me can be preserved only by continual communion. **Without Me you cannot overcome one sin, or resist one temptation.** "Abide in Me, and I in you." **Abiding in Christ means a constant receiving of His Spirit, a life of unreserved surrender to His service.** The channel of communication must be open continually between man and his God. As the vine branch constantly draws the sap from the living vine, **so are we to cling to Jesus, and receive from Him by faith the strength and perfection of His own character.** {DA 676.1-2}

Christ was the only sinless one who ever dwelt on earth; yet for nearly thirty years He lived among the wicked inhabitants of Nazareth. This fact is a rebuke to those who think themselves dependent upon place, fortune, or prosperity, in order to live a blameless life. **Temptation, poverty, adversity, is the very discipline needed to develop purity and firmness.** {DA 72.2}

**Temptation is allowed to come upon us to discover the character we possess and to improve our defects.** There are continual solicitations to sin which are disguised to deceive and allure the soul to ruin. Satan will transform himself into an angel of light, and he is constantly plotting to rob God of His glory in the destruction of souls. I beseech of you for your soul's sake to resist the devil that he may flee from you. Hang your helpless soul on God. Follow the light given you of heaven. Give up your selfishness, your self-assurance. Solicitations to evil will meet us on every hand, and a thousand voices will beat on us to follow to our ruin. {Lt42-1879.8-9}

"I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely." Revelation 21:6. This promise is only to those that thirst. **None but those who feel their need of the water of life, and seek it at the loss of all things else, will be supplied.** "He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son." Verse 7. Here, also, conditions are specified. **In order to inherit all things, we must resist and overcome sin.** {GC 540.2}

The Christian life is a battle and a march. In this warfare there is no release; the effort must be continuous and persevering. **It is by unceasing endeavor that we maintain the victory over the temptations of Satan.** Christian integrity must be sought with resistless energy and maintained with a resolute fixedness of purpose. {MH 453.2}

**No one will be borne upward without stern, persevering effort in his own behalf. All must engage in this warfare for themselves; no one else can fight our battles.** Individually we are responsible for the issues of the struggle; though Noah, Job, and Daniel were in the land they could deliver neither son nor daughter by their righteousness. {MH 453.3}

**Heaven will never be reached by an easy-going people, merely professing to be Christians.** God calls for thorough work on the part of every one of His followers. Shall we be honored by being fellow laborers with God? **By resolute self-denial, by constant watchfulness, by earnest prayer, by the diligent use of every means of grace, and by the help of Jesus Christ our Redeemer, we shall come off victorious.** The rest in heaven is for the weary; the crown for the brows of the warriors. We have no time to sit down now, no time to devote to self-pleasing. {Lt24-1888.14}

The plans of God are always the best, although we may not always discern them. **Perfection of Christian character can be obtained only through labor, conflict, and self-denial.** We do not always count upon this, and do not consider the painful and often protracted process of purifying necessary for us in order that we may be conformed to the image of Christ. God frequently answers our prayers in a way we least expect. He brings us into positions which are the most trying to reveal what is in our hearts. To further the development of Christian graces He will place us in circumstances which will demand increased exertion on our part to keep our faith in lively exercise. {Lt9-1873.7}

**Each one will have a close struggle to overcome sin in his own heart. This is at times a very painful and discouraging work; because, as we see the deformities in our character, we keep looking at them, when we should look to Jesus and put on the robe of His righteousness. Everyone who enters the pearly gates of the city of God will enter there as a conqueror, and his greatest conquest will have been the conquest of self.** {9T 182.3}

Christ overcame Satan in resisting the specious temptations of Satan on man's behalf. **The manifold temptations of the wily foe were resisted by "It is written." Christ overcame Satan, making it possible for man to overcome on his own behalf in the name of Christ. But the victory can only be gained in Christ's name, through His grace.** When burdened, when pressed with temptation, when the feelings and desires of the natural heart are clamoring for the victory, **earnest, fervent, importunate prayer in the name of Christ brings Jesus to your side as a Helper, and through His name you gain the victory and Satan is vanquished.** {Lt1b-1873.3}

“Buried with Him in baptism where—having forgiven you all trespasses.” [Verses 12, 13.] Now here is the whole sum of the Christian experience, if we will carry it out. I am so thankful that Jesus Christ is our representative; “and looking unto Jesus, who is the Author.” It does not stop there. “Author of your faith”—but it does not stop there—“and finisher of your faith.” [Hebrews 12:2.] He carries you through your faith, and Christ gives you the lessons of simplicity. “Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you; for whosoever asketh receiveth, he that seeketh findeth, to him that knocketh it shall be opened.” [Matthew 7:7, 8.] **Now what we want is to give more time to prayer and less to useless conversation.** {Ms140-1906.15-16}

The children of the light and of the day are not to gather about them the shades of night and darkness which encompass the workers of iniquity. On the contrary, they are to stand faithfully at their post of duty as light bearers, gathering light from God to shed upon those in darkness. **The Lord requires His people to maintain their integrity, touching not—that is, imitating not—the practices of the ungodly.** {5T 13.4}

Our notions, our peculiarities are wholly human and must not be humored or indulged. Self is to be crucified, not now and then, but daily, and the physical, mental, and spiritual must be subordinate to the will of God. **The glory of God, the perfection of Christian character is to be the aim, the purpose of our life. Christ’s followers must imitate Christ in disposition. The Pattern is given us to copy, and no excuse will be accepted of God as a reason for not meeting the divine standard, however contrary it may be to our own nature, our own selfish desires and inclinations.** Like Christ is the watchword, not like your father or your mother, but like Jesus Christ—hid in Christ, clothed with Christ’s righteousness, imbued with the Spirit of Christ. {Lt25-1882.17}

These things in the natural world are to be considered and their lesson applied to the spiritual life, the spiritual growth. **To every man God, not man, has given his work. This is an individual work—the formation of a character after the divine similitude.** The lily is not to strive to be like the rose. There are distinctions in the formation of the flowers and in the fruits, but all derive their peculiar variance from God. All are the Lord’s. **So it is God’s design that even the best of men shall not all be of the same character.** {Ms116-1898.11}

**All the peculiarities given us as an inheritance or acquired by indulgence or through erroneous education must be thoroughly overcome, decidedly resisted.** Love of esteem and pride of opinion, all must be brought to the sacrifice. They must be overcome. There is no compromise to be made with the enemy of righteousness. {Lt25-1882.18}



**The conflict will be hard and wearisome, but Jesus is our helper; in Him and through Him we must conquer, however severe the process. God requires no less of you than this.** Every one of His children must be like Christ, who lived not to please Himself. **Symmetry of character we must have in order to stand before the Son of Man.** The grace of God is waiting your demand upon it. He will give you grace and strength as you need it if you ask Him. {Lt25-1882.19}

A mere profession of discipleship is of no value. The faith in Christ which saves the soul is not what it is represented to be by many. “Believe, believe,” they say, “and you need not keep the law.” **But a belief that does not lead to obedience is presumption.** The apostle John says, “He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.” 1 John 2:4. Let none cherish the idea that special providences or miraculous manifestations are to be the proof of the genuineness of their work or of the ideas they advocate. When persons will speak lightly of the word of God, and set their impressions, feelings, and exercises above the divine standard, we may know that they have no light in them. {MB 146.2}

**Obedience is the test of discipleship. It is the keeping of the commandments that proves the sincerity of our professions of love. When the doctrine we accept kills sin in the heart, purifies the soul from defilement, bears fruit unto holiness, we may know that it is the truth of God. When benevolence, kindness, tender heartedness, sympathy, are manifest in our lives; when the joy of right doing is in our hearts; when we exalt Christ, and not self, we may know that our faith is of the right order.** “Hereby we do know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.” 1 John 2:3. {MB 146.3}

**God requires obedience,** not for the purpose of showing His authority, but **that we may become one with Him in character.** We will find in God the attributes of character needed to form characters after His likeness. We are to form characters that are in harmony with the Deity. Thus our natures become spiritualized in every faculty. {Ms126-1905.19}

Through disobedience to God, Adam and Eve had lost Eden, and because of sin the whole earth was cursed. But if God's people followed His instruction, their land would be restored to fertility and beauty. God Himself gave them directions in regard to the culture of the soil, and they were to co-operate with Him in its restoration. Thus the whole land, under God's control, would become an object lesson of spiritual truth. **As in obedience to His natural laws the earth should produce its treasures, so in obedience to His moral law the hearts of the people were to reflect the attributes of His character.** Even the heathen would recognize the superiority of those who served and worshiped the living God. {COL 289.2}

We cannot overestimate the value of simple faith and unquestioning obedience. **It is by following in the path of obedience in simple faith that the character attains perfection.** Adam was required to render strict obedience to God's commandments, and no lower standard is presented to those who desire salvation in 1895. Christ has promised us sufficient power to reach this high standard. He says, "Whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask anything in my name, I will do it. If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive." [John 14:13-17.] {10LtMs, Lt 119, 1895, par. 8}

**In the law every specification is the character of the infinite God.** {9LtMs, Ms 12, 1894, par. 16}

Another deception was now to be brought forward. Satan declared that mercy destroyed justice, that the death of Christ abrogated the Father's law. Had it been possible for the law to be changed or abrogated, then Christ need not have died. But to abrogate the law would be to immortalize transgression, and place the world under Satan's control. **It was because the law was changeless, because man could be saved only through obedience to its precepts, that Jesus was lifted up on the cross. Yet the very means by which Christ established the law Satan represented as destroying it. Here will come the last conflict of the great controversy between Christ and Satan.** {DA 762.5}

Satan is striving to gain every advantage. He desires to secure, not only students, but teachers. He has his plans laid. Disguised as an angel of light, he will walk the earth as a wonder-worker. In beautiful language he will present lofty sentiments. Good words will be spoken by him, and good deeds performed. **Christ will be personified, but on one point there will be a marked distinction. Satan will turn the people from the law of God.** Notwithstanding this, so well will he counterfeit righteousness, that if it were possible, he would deceive the very elect. Crowned heads, presidents, rulers in high places, will bow to his false theories. Instead of giving place to criticism, division, jealousy, and rivalry, those in our schools should be one in Christ. Only thus can they resist the temptations of the arch-deceiver. {FE 471.3}

The warfare against God's law, which was begun in heaven, will be continued until the end of time. Every man will be tested. **Obedience or disobedience is the question to be decided by the whole world.** All will be called to choose between the law of God and the laws of men. Here the dividing line will be drawn. There will be but two classes. Every character will be fully developed; and all will show whether they have chosen the side of loyalty or that of rebellion. {DA 763.3}

**We do not earn salvation by our obedience; for salvation is the free gift of God, to be received by faith. But obedience is the fruit of faith.** "Ye know that He was manifested to take away our sins; and in Him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in Him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen Him, neither known Him." 1 John 3:5, 6.

Here is the true test. If we abide in Christ, if the love of God dwells in us, our feelings, our thoughts, our purposes, our actions, will be in harmony with the will of God as expressed in the precepts of His holy law. “Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous.” 1 John 3:7.

**Righteousness is defined by the standard of God’s holy law, as expressed in the ten precepts given on Sinai.** {SC 61.1}

**The condition of eternal life is now just what it always has been,—just what it was in Paradise before the fall of our first parents,—perfect obedience to the law of God, perfect righteousness.** If eternal life were granted on any condition short of this, then the happiness of the whole universe would be imperiled. The way would be open for sin, with all its train of woe and misery, to be immortalized. {SC 62.1}

**God demands of us perfect obedience to His law—the expression of His character.**

“Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid it; yea, we establish the law.” [Romans 3:31.] This law is the echo of God’s voice, saying to us, Holier, yes, holier still. Desire the fulness of the grace of Christ; yea, long—hunger and thirst—after righteousness. The promise is, “Ye shall be filled.” [Matthew 5:6; Luke 6:21.] Let your heart be filled with an intense longing for this righteousness—the work of which God’s Word declares is peace, and its effect quietness and assurance forever. {17LtMs, Lt 153, 1902, par. 26}

**It was possible for Adam, before the fall, to form a righteous character by obedience to God’s law. But he failed to do this, and because of his sin our natures are fallen and we cannot make ourselves righteous. Since we are sinful, unholy, we cannot perfectly obey the holy law. We have no righteousness of our own with which to meet the claims of the law of God. But Christ has made a way of escape for us. He lived on earth amid trials and temptations such as we have to meet. He lived a sinless life. He died for us, and now He offers to take our sins and give us His righteousness. If you give yourself to Him, and accept Him as your Saviour, then, sinful as your life may have been, for His sake you are accounted righteous. Christ’s character stands in place of your character, and you are accepted before God just as if you had not sinned.** {SC 62.2}

More than this, **Christ changes the heart. He abides in your heart by faith. You are to maintain this connection with Christ by faith and the continual surrender of your will to Him; and so long as you do this, He will work in you to will and to do according to His good pleasure.** So you may say, “The life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself for me.” Galatians 2:20. So Jesus said to His disciples, “It is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.” Matthew 10:20. Then with Christ working in you, you will manifest the same spirit and do the same good works—works of righteousness, obedience. {SC 62.3}

**The sacrifice of our ideas, our will, is necessary if we would be one with Christ in God.** All we have and are must be laid at Christ's feet. Shall we not give up all selfishness, and learn the lesson of abiding in Christ? {Ms17-1899.25 }

...When the lawyer came to Christ saying, "Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" he did not say, Believe, only believe, and you will be saved. He said, "What is written in the law? how readest thou? He answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy mind and with all thy soul and with all thy strength; and thy neighbor as thyself." Christ answered, "Thou hast answered right; this do, and thou shalt live." [Luke 10:25-28.] Here the false doctrine that man has nothing to do but believe is swept away. **Eternal life is given to us on condition that we obey the commandments of God.** {Ms59-1899.9 }

The gospel dispensation is the last period of probation that will ever be granted to men. Those who live under this dispensation of test and trial and yet are not led to repent and obey will perish with the disloyal. They will have no second trial. The gospel that is to be preached to all nations, kindreds, tongues, and peoples presents the truth in clear lines, showing that **obedience is the condition of gaining eternal life. Christ imparts His righteousness to those who consent to let Him take away their sins.** We are indebted to Christ for the grace which makes us complete in Him. {Ms40-1900.11 }

**In the work of redemption there is no compulsion. No external force is employed. Under the influence of the Spirit of God, man is left free to choose whom he will serve.** In the change that takes place when the soul surrenders to Christ, there is the highest sense of freedom. **The expulsion of sin is the act of the soul itself.** True, we have no power to free ourselves from Satan's control; but **when we desire to be set free from sin, and in our great need cry out for a power out of and above ourselves, the powers of the soul are imbued with the divine energy of the Holy Spirit, and they obey the dictates of the will in fulfilling the will of God.** The only condition upon which the freedom of man is possible is that of becoming one with Christ. "The truth shall make you free;" and Christ is the truth. Sin can triumph only by enfeebling the mind, and destroying the liberty of the soul. Subjection to God is restoration to one's self,—to the true glory and dignity of man. **The divine law, to which we are brought into subjection, is "the law of liberty."** James 2:12. {DA 466.4-5 }

"This do, and thou shalt live," Christ said. In His teaching He ever presented the law as a divine unity, showing that it is impossible to keep one precept and break another; for the same principle runs through all. **Man's destiny will be determined by his obedience to the whole law.** {COL 377.4 }

**Christ knew that no one could obey the law in his own strength.** He desired to lead the lawyer to clearer and more critical research that he might find the truth. **Only by accepting the virtue and grace of Christ can we keep the law.** Belief in the propitiation for sin enables fallen man to love God with his whole heart and his neighbor as himself. {COL 378.1 }

Christ has pledged Himself to be our substitute and surety, and He neglects no one. **There is an inexhaustible fund of perfect obedience accruing from His obedience. In heaven His merits, His self-denial and self-sacrifice, are treasured as incense to be offered up with the prayers of His people. As the sinner's sincere, humble prayers ascend to the throne of God, Christ mingles with them the merits of His own life of perfect obedience.** Our prayers are made fragrant by this incense. Christ has pledged Himself to intercede in our behalf, and the Father always hears the Son. {Ms21-1900.14}

**In His ministry, Christ by word and deed vindicated the honor of God's law.** It was for this purpose that He came into the world. Yet He did not change the law. It is unalterable. It still remains holy, just, and good. {Ms1-1902.15}

**God has a distinct people, a church on earth, second to none,** but superior to all in their facilities to teach the truth, **to vindicate the law of God...** {CCh 240.4}

We must drink deeper draughts from the well of salvation. How can we possibly enter into the spirit of Christ's teachings unless we are partakers of the divine nature? **We are seeking to vindicate the law of God. We need the energy of the Holy Spirit to accompany our efforts.** Never venture to enter the pulpit until you have wrestled with God in prayer, and come forth as seeing Him who is invisible, with your faces lighted up with beams from the Sun of Righteousness. You will then have no tame words to offer. The divine truths which glow in your own breast will kindle the hearts of others. The men who would teach others the secret of success in the sacred ministry should understand that secret themselves. The best way to teach youthful laborers is to do yourselves what you expect them to do. {GW92 467.2}

...God works according to great principles which he has presented to the human family, and it is our part to mature wise plans, and set in operation the means whereby God shall bring about certain results. **Those who make no decided effort, but simply wait for the Holy Spirit to compel them to action, will perish in darkness.** We would ask those who are waiting for a miracle, What means have been tried which God has placed within your reach? We would ask those who are hoping for some supernatural work to be done, who simply say, "Believe, believe," Have you submitted yourself to the revealed command of God? The Lord has said, "Thou shalt," and, "Thou shalt not." Let all study the parable of the talents, and realize that to every man God has given his work,—to every man he has entrusted his talents, that by exercising his ability, he may increase his efficiency. You are not to sit still, and do nothing in the work of God. There is work, earnest work, to be done for the Master in overcoming evil habits that are condemned in the word of God, and in doing those good things that are there commanded. **Individually, you must battle against evil, wrench yourself from all hurtful associations, study God's word, and pray for divine aid to war against the world, the flesh, and the devil.** You need daily light from God to fight the good fight of faith. {RH September 28, 1897, par. 3}

If there was ever a people in need of constantly increasing light from heaven, **it is the people that, in this time of peril, God has called to be the depositaries of His holy law and to vindicate His character before the world.** Those to whom has been committed a trust so sacred must be spiritualized, elevated, vitalized, by the truths they profess to believe. {CCh 345.6}

**The battle is now on.** Satan and his angels are working with all deceivableness of unrighteousness. They are untiring in their efforts to draw souls away from the truth, away from righteousness, to spread ruin throughout the universe. They work with marvelous industry to furnish a multitude of deceptions to take souls captive. Their efforts are unceasing. The enemy is ever seeking to lead souls into skepticism and infidelity. He would do away with God and with Christ, who was made flesh and dwelt among us, to teach us that **in obedience to God's will we may be victorious over sin.** {Lt263-1904.3}

**The ethics inculcated by the gospel acknowledge no standard but the perfection of God's mind, God's will.** All righteous attributes of character dwell in God as a perfect, harmonious whole. Everyone who receives Christ as his personal Saviour is privileged to possess these attributes. This is the science of holiness. {7T 276.5}

**The law of God given from Sinai is a copy of the mind and will of the Infinite God.** It is sacredly revered by the holy angels. **Obedience to its requirements will perfect Christian character, and restore man, through Christ, to his condition before the fall.** {RH September 27, 1881, par. 17}

God created man for His own glory, that after test and trial the human family might become one with the heavenly family. **<And to every man is given his work to receive the mind of God.>** It was God's purpose to repopulate heaven with the human family, if they would show themselves obedient to His every word. Adam was to be tested, to see whether he would be obedient <as the loyal angels> or disobedient. If he stood the test, his instruction to his children would have been only of loyalty. His mind and thoughts would have been as the mind and thoughts of God. He would have been taught by God as His husbandry and building. His character would have been molded in accordance with the character of God. {Lt91-1900.3}

God has given man a complete rule of life in his law. **Obeyed, he shall live by it, through the merits of Christ.** Transgressed, it has power to condemn. **The law sends men to Christ, and Christ points them back to the law.** {RH September 27, 1881, par. 19}

Every form of evil is waiting for an opportunity to assail us. **Flattery, bribes, inducement, promises of wonderful exaltation will be most assiduously employed. What are God's churches doing to raise the barrier of a "Thus saith the Lord" against this evil?** The enemy's agents are working unceasingly to prevail against the truth. Where are the faithful guardians of the Lord's flock? Where are His watchmen? Are they standing on the high tower, giving the danger signal, or are they allowing the peril to pass on unheeded? Where are the medical missionaries? Are they co-workers with Christ, wearing His yoke, or are they wearing a yoke of human manufacture? {Lt263-1904.4-5}

Satan and his angels are making every effort to obtain control of minds, that men may be swayed by falsehood and pleasing fables. Are our physicians lifting the danger signal? Are the men who have been placed in prominent positions in our sanitariums lifting the danger signal? Are many of the watchmen asleep, while **mischievous tongues and acute minds, sharpened by long practice in evading the truth, are continually at work to bring in confusion and to carry out plans instigated by the enemy?** {Lt263-1904.6}

**Will the men in our institutions keep silent, allowing insidious fallacies to be promulgated to the ruin of souls?** The sentiments of the enemy are being scattered everywhere. Seeds of discord, of unbelief, of infidelity, are being scattered broadcast. Shall our medical missionaries raise no barrier against this evil? Is it not time that we asked ourselves, Shall we allow the adversary to lead us to give up the work of proclaiming the truth? Shall we allow him to keep us from being channels through which the blessings of the gospel, as a current of life, shall flow to the world? **Let every man now arouse and work as he has opportunity. Let him speak words in season and out of season and look to Christ for encouragement and strength in well-doing.** {Lt263-1904.7}

The dangers coming upon us are continually increasing. **It is high time that we put on the whole armor of God and worked to keep Satan from gaining any further advantage.** {Lt263-1904.8}

**You must remain pure and true and firm, remembering your character is being imprinted upon the books of heaven.... There is no circumstance or place or difficulty or hardship, where we cannot live beautiful lives of Christian fidelity and approved conduct.... Victory is not found in shunning trials—getting rid of them—but in meeting them heroically, enduring them patiently.**<sup>8</sup> {OHC 317.4}

And for those also who mourn in trial and sorrow there is comfort. The bitterness of grief and humiliation is better than the indulgences of sin. **Through affliction God reveals to us the plague spots in our characters, that by His grace we may overcome our faults. Unknown chapters in regard to ourselves are opened to us, and the test comes, whether we will accept the reproof and the counsel of God. When brought into trial, we are not to fret and complain. We should not rebel, or worry ourselves out of the hand of Christ. We are to humble the soul before God. The ways of the Lord are obscure to him who desires to see things in a light pleasing to himself. They appear dark and joyless to our human nature.** But God's ways are ways of mercy and the end is salvation. Elijah knew not what he was doing when in the desert he said that he had had enough of life, and prayed that he might die. The Lord in His mercy did not take him at his word. There was yet a great work for Elijah to do; and when his work was done, he was not to perish in discouragement and solitude in the wilderness. Not for him the descent into the dust of death, but the ascent in glory, with the convoy of celestial chariots, to the throne on high. {DA 301.1 }

**Character is revealed by a crisis.** When the earnest voice proclaimed at midnight, "Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him," the sleeping virgins roused from their slumbers, and it was seen who had made preparation for the event. Both parties were taken unawares, but one was prepared for the emergency, and the other was found without preparation. **Character is revealed by circumstances. Emergencies bring out the true metal of character. Some sudden and unlooked-for calamity, bereavement, or crisis, some unexpected sickness or anguish, something that brings the soul face to face with death, will bring out the true inwardness of the character. It will be made manifest whether or not there is any real faith in the promises of the word of God. It will be made manifest whether or not the soul is sustained by grace, whether there is oil in the vessel with the lamp.** {RH September 17, 1895, par. 9 }

**Testing times come to all. How do we conduct ourselves under the test and proving of God? Do our lamps go out? or do we still keep them burning? Are we prepared for every emergency by our connection with Him who is full of grace and truth? The five wise virgins could not impart their character to the five foolish virgins. Character must be formed by us as individuals. It cannot be transferred to another, even if the possessor were willing to make the sacrifice. There is much we can do for each other while mercy still lingers. We can represent the character of Christ. We can give faithful warnings to the erring. We can reprove, rebuke, with all long-suffering and doctrine, bringing the doctrines of Holy Writ home to the heart. We can give heartfelt sympathy. We can pray with and for one another. By living a circumspect life, by maintaining a holy conversation, we may give an example of what a Christian should be; but no person can give to another his own mold of character. Let us duly consider the fact that we are to be saved, not as companies, but as individuals. **We shall be judged according to the character we have formed.** It is perilous to neglect to prepare the soul for eternity, and to put off making our peace with God until upon a dying bed. **It is by the daily transactions of life, by the spirit we manifest, that we determine our eternal destiny.** He who is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much. If we have made Christ our pattern, if we have walked**



and worked as he has given us an example in his own life, we shall be able to meet the solemn surprises that will come upon us in our experience, and say from our heart, "Not my will, but thine, be done." {RH September 17, 1895, par. 10}

God's work of refining and purifying must go on until His servants are so humbled, so dead to self, that, when called into active service, their eye will be single to His glory. He will then accept their efforts; they will not move rashly, from impulse; they will not rush on and imperil the Lord's cause, being slaves to temptations and passions and followers of their own carnal minds set on fire by Satan. Oh, how fearfully is the cause of God marred by man's perverse will and unsubdued temper! How much suffering he brings upon himself by following his own headstrong passions! **God brings men over the ground again and again, increasing the pressure until perfect humility and a transformation of character bring them into harmony with Christ and the spirit of heaven, and they are victors over themselves.** {4T 86.2}

My fellow-workers, **keep on the armor of Christ's righteousness. Pleasant words, faithful attendance, a desire to relieve suffering, will win a way for you to turn the mind to the never failing source of healing,** the One who died to pay the ransom price for lost and ruined men. The enemy will press the battle to the gates, but keep the armor on. Remember that every one converted to the faith adds to our efficiency to give the truth to the world. **The grace of Christ is promised us as we seek to turn souls to obedience to the commandments of God. We should be willing to undertake whatever He calls upon us to do.** {KC 31.1}

**The Lord is waiting to do great things for His people; but they must be pure in heart before they can see God or know Him as a pure and holy God.** Jesus led His disciples into the audience chamber of the Most High. He impressed upon their minds what was to be the burden of their prayer. **They were to pray for the gift of the Holy Spirit, which would supply every need of the soul, for it would work by love and purify the soul. The Spirit taking its abode in the heart, will transform the entire being, conforming it to the likeness of Christ.** {BTS June 1, 1917 par 1}

**It is through the truth, by the power of the Holy Spirit, that we are to be sanctified,—transformed into the likeness of Christ.** And in order for this change to be wrought in us, there must be an unconditional, whole-hearted acceptance of the truth, an unreserved surrender of the soul to its transforming power. {RH April 12, 1892, par. 1}

**Let us humble our hearts before God, and believe He has pardoned all our transgressions and forgiven all our sins. We cannot honor God unless we do believe this, and make Jesus our personal Saviour.** We must as a people rise up from our formality. We must enter the straight gate. Satan has placed his active agents all along the passage to dispute the way of every soul. Christ has encouraged His followers not to be intimidated; press, urge your way through, strive to enter in at the straight gate, "for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, but shall not be able." Darling, cherished idols will have to be given up, the sins that have been indulged in,

even if it comes as close as the plucking out of the right eye, or cutting off the right arm. **Arouse, force your way through the very armies of hell that oppose your passage.** {BTS June 1, 1917 par 2}

**Oh, we must be terribly in earnest to impress upon every soul that there is a hell to shun and a heaven to be won. Every energy of the soul must be aroused to force their passage, and seize the kingdom of heaven by force. Satan is active, and we must be active. Satan is untiring and persevering and we must be. This is no time now to make excuses and blame others for our backslidings, no time now to flatter the soul—if circumstances had only been more favorable, how much easier for us to work the works of God. We must tell even those who profess the truth that they must cease to offend God by their sinful excuses.** Jesus has provided for every emergency. If they will walk where He leads the way, He will make rough places plain. He, with His presence will create an atmosphere for the soul. He closes the door, and brings the soul into seclusion with God, and the needy soul is to forget everyone and everything but God. Satan will walk with him, but **speak aloud to God, and He will drive back the hellish shadow of Satan.** With humble, subdued, thankful hearts they will come forth saying, Thy gentleness hath made me great. {BTS June 1, 1917 par 3}

There are some who seem to be always seeking for the heavenly pearl. **But they do not make an entire surrender of their wrong habits. They do not die to self** that Christ may live in them. Therefore **they do not find the precious pearl.** They have not overcome unholy ambition and their love for worldly attractions. They do not take up the cross and follow Christ in the path of self-denial and sacrifice. **Almost Christians, yet not fully Christians, they seem near the kingdom of heaven, but they cannot enter there. Almost but not wholly saved, means to be not almost but wholly lost.** {COL 118.1}

**God will bless those who thus prepare themselves for his service.** They will understand what it means to have the assurance of the Spirit, because they have received Christ by faith. **The religion of Christ means more than the forgiveness of sin; it means that sin is taken away, and that the vacuum is filled with the Spirit. It means that the mind is divinely illumined, that the heart is emptied of self, and filled with the presence of Christ. When this work is done for church members, the church will be a living, working church.** {RH June 10, 1902, Art. A, par. 10}

We often sorrow because our evil deeds bring unpleasant consequences to ourselves; but this is not repentance. Real sorrow for sin is the result of the working of the Holy Spirit. The Spirit reveals the ingratitude of the heart that has slighted and grieved the Saviour, and brings us in contrition to the foot of the cross. By every sin Jesus is wounded afresh; and as we look upon Him whom we have pierced, we mourn for the sins that have brought anguish upon Him. Such mourning will lead to the renunciation of sin. {DA 300.3}

But Christ did not forget John. In the lonely prison he manifested himself to him, showing him that ere long he himself was to suffer a most shameful, ignominious death. Not only that, but **he was to bear the penalty of the transgression of the law of God, not to give men liberty to continue in sin, but to take away their inclination to sin, that they might not desire to transgress.** Those who receive Christ are obedient to his commands; for his mind is given to them. He imbues them with his spirit of obedience, and they return to their loyalty. {YI April 6, 1899, par. 3}

...But through Christ's sacrifice a way was prepared for the fallen race to receive pardon. **All who are made partakers of His divine nature will be crowned with honor and glory with Him.** By the suffering of the Son of God, who bore the penalty of transgression, it was made possible for the minds of repentant sinners to be elevated and made loyal. **Through His power they may be brought to the divine level, into sanctified and holy surrender to the mind of God. This is Christ's work. This is why He died for a guilty world.** No one can fully enter into or understand the suffering of Christ, the Son of the infinite God. Proportionate to His majesty, His purity, His innocence, His exalted character, was the depth of His suffering as a substitute and surety for the human race. **When the sinner realizes the aggravated character of sin, the transgression of the law, he will cease to sin.** {Ms138-1897.5-6}

We must keep the eye directed upward to God above the ladder. The question with men and women gazing heavenward is, **How can I obtain the mansions for the blessed? It is by being a partaker of the divine nature. It is by escaping the "corruption that is in the world through lust." It is by entering into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, laying hold of the hope set before you in the gospel. It is by fastening yourself to Christ and straining every nerve to leave the world behind, laboring to diminish by successive steps your distance from God, who is at the top of the ladder. It is by being in Christ and yet led by Christ; by believing and working—trusting in Jesus, yet working upon the plan of addition, holding onto Christ and constantly mounting upward toward God.** When the successive steps have all been mounted, when the graces have been added one after another, the crowning grace is the perfect love of God—supreme love to God and love to our fellow men. And then the abundant entrance into the kingdom of God. {19MR 354.1-2}

The scion becomes a part of the living vine by forming a perfect union with it. Thus it is with the sinner. **By repentance and faith, he becomes connected with Jesus Christ, and lives in him.** This connection joins soul to soul,—the finite with the infinite. But, contrary to nature, the branch which has been united with the true vine brings forth, not fruit of its own kind, but the fruit of the vine of which it has become a part. **The Spirit of Christ, flowing into the hearts of all who are indeed united with him, makes them partakers of the divine nature. They become pure, even as he is pure.** Yet true disciples are the last to claim as their own this precious fruit. "Accepted in the Beloved," objects of their Heavenly Father's constant care and unflinching mercy, they feel unworthy of the divine favor, and have too vivid a sense of utter dependence upon God to boast of their exalted position. {RH September 20, 1881, par. 4}

**I saw that none could share the “refreshing,” unless they obtain the victory over every besetment, over pride, selfishness, love of the world, and over every wrong word and action. We should, therefore, be drawing nearer and nearer to the Lord, and be earnestly seeking that preparation necessary to enable us to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord. Let all remember that God is holy, and that none but holy beings can ever dwell in His presence.** {CET 113.1}

The Lord says, **“Draw nigh to God.” [James 4:7, 8.] How? By secret, earnest examination of your own heart, by childlike, heartfelt, humble dependence upon God, making known all your weakness to Jesus, and by confessing your sins.** Thus you may draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you. {Lt13-1893.36}

If we desire to be of that number who will be accounted worthy, we should **hold ourselves in such consecration, devotion, and humility that the enemy cannot take control of our minds.** “Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.” “Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you.” [1 Peter 5:6; James 4:8.] **Draw nigh to Him by prayer, by contemplation, by reading His Word.** When He draws nigh to you, He lifts up for you a standard against the enemy. Let us take courage, for the enemy cannot pass this standard. {Ms92-1901.10}

The Lord graciously proves His people. He gives them messages; He works with them on the right hand and on the left to prove them, that His fear may be before their faces that they sin not. **He does not want you to sin, because with every sin there is a crime. God does not want you to sin against Him or against the people, or against anyone in your house.** Fathers and mothers, how important it is that you understand that you are not to bring sharp words into your speech in the ruling of your children. They are the Lord’s property. If you do, there is something in their hearts that rises up to resist injustice and to do the very thing that you told them [they] must not do. But if you **talk to them kindly and read to them the Word, and tell them what God says about it, they will be impressed when they are very young, for angels are helping to forward every righteous action.** {Ms84-1910.24}

The Saviour took upon Himself the infirmities of humanity and lived a sinless life, that men might have no fear that because of the weakness of human nature they could not overcome. Christ came to make us “partakers of the divine nature,” and **His life declares that humanity, combined with divinity, does not commit sin.** The Saviour overcame to show man how he may overcome. **All the temptations of Satan, Christ met with the word of God. By trusting in God’s promises, He received power to obey God’s commandments, and the tempter could gain no advantage.** To every temptation His answer was, “It is written.” So God has given us His word wherewith to resist evil. **Exceeding great and precious promises are ours, that by these we “might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.”** 2 Peter 1:4. {MH 180.5-181.1}

From the light that God has given me, I know that we do not realize how near is the end of all things. We do not sense as we should the need of being daily overcomers and of securing the eternal reward. **It is those who overcome the temptations that are in the world through lust, who are partakers of the divine nature.** The sacrifice has been made for us. Will we accept it? May the Lord help us to make a covenant with Him by sacrifice and to lay hold of the promises of His Word. **May He help us to be overcomers by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. It requires prayer, it requires faith, it requires understanding to become a partaker of the divine nature.** But as we obtain this experience, we are not benefiting ourselves alone; we are giving to all around us an evidence that all may be partakers of the divine nature, all may be overcomers. My brethren and sisters, let us determine to be victorious. Let us seek for a large measure of divine grace. I feel deeply, very deeply the need of our revealing the truth in our lives. If we will lay hold of the promises, eternal life will be given us at the end of the warfare. The question is often asked, What does Sister White say the higher education is? **The higher education is to become a partaker of the divine nature. It is to copy the life and character of Christ, so that we shall stand on vantage ground as we fight the battles of life. It is to learn to gain daily victories over sin.** As we seek for this education, angels of God are our companions; when the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord will lift up a standard for us against the enemy. {24LtMs, Ms 49, 1909, par. 14-16}

Pure truth was found to be a match for falsehood, honesty and integrity for subtlety and intrigue, in every one who is, like Christ, willing to sacrifice all, even life itself, for the truth's sake. **To resist Satan's desires is no easy task. It demands a firm hold of the divine nature from beginning to end, or it cannot be done. Christ, in the victories achieved in His death on Calvary's cross, plainly lays open the way for man, and thus makes it possible for him to keep the law of God through the Way, the Truth, and the Life. There is no other way.** The righteousness of Christ is presented as a free gift to the sinner if he will accept it. He has nothing of his own but what is tainted and corrupted, polluted with sin, utterly repulsive to a pure and holy God. **Only through the righteous character of Jesus Christ can man come nigh to God.** {Ms50-1900.10-11}

I am so thankful that the message of salvation was brought in such simplicity to us. The Son of God laid aside His royal robe and crown and His high command, and came to earth to take His place among humanity as a little child, to bear the test of temptation and trial from childhood to manhood. Greater than that of any other were the sufferings and trials He endured. Satan and his host were determined that Christ should not carry out His plan of sacrifice. **If they could discourage Christ and cause Him to sin, the world would perish in its iniquity, and the cause of righteousness be lost.** But Christ was working out the salvation of the human race, and He would not fail on a single point. **He would make it possible for humanity to lay hold upon His divinity, and escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. Man does not need to be corrupted.** May God help us to accept by faith the victory that has been won in our behalf and make it ours. {Ms101-1908.9}

**There is no state of grace to which we may attain in this life where our old nature derived from Adam will expire; but every true believer in Jesus Christ is in a state where he does not serve sin; it has not dominion over him. The law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made him free from the law of sin and death. And while his faith continues in exercise, by which he is united to Christ, he has victory over all sin and does not commit sin. Tempted we always shall be; a war with nature we always shall have; but the victory, through the power of an indwelling Christ, is certain.** The love of God dwells in the believer, because the Holy Ghost dwells there; and is a spirit of love. Where God dwells, love dwells; “for God is love.” The love of God dwelling in us, it will be the moving motive power of all our acts. An action flowing from love may be erroneous, wrong in itself, but it cannot be imputed to the believer as sin, nor can he be condemned for that ignorant violation of God’s law. He rests, not in his own obedience for justification, but in Christ alone; and through him has a continual justification, and the witness abiding of his sonship... {PREX1 37.2}  
\*\*Josiah Litch, not Ellen White\*\*

**The perfection of Christian character is attainable.** As we approach the close of this earth’s history, we will find that the whole world is becoming a lazar house of disease, and transgression of the law of God is bringing the sure result. {18MR 353.1}

**The change from earth to heaven will not change men’s character;** the happiness of the redeemed in heaven results from the character formed in this life after the image of Christ. **The saints in heaven will first have been saints on earth.** {RH December 13, 1892, par. 7}

I have been especially instructed in regard to the danger of drawing apart, and of evil speaking and contention. We need to bow before God in repentance because of our lack of love for one another, and for him who died for us. The gold of love and faith is not abundant among us. Many are holding on to the truth with but the tips of their fingers. The precious time that should be spent in speaking of the Saviour’s power to save, is being spent by many in carrying evil reports. Unless they make a decided change, they will be found wanting. **Unless they have an entire transformation of character, they will never enter heaven.** A deep, thorough work needs to be done in the hearts of those who profess to be children of God. Until they reveal the faith that works by love and purifies the soul, very little genuine work for God will be done in the world. {RH November 24, 1904, Art. A, par. 7}

Be not deceived. God is not mocked. **Nothing but holiness will prepare you for heaven.** It is sincere, experimental piety alone that can give you a **true, pure, elevated character** and enable you to **enter into the presence of God**, who dwelleth in light unapproachable. **The heavenly character must be acquired on earth, or it can never be acquired at all.** {1LtMs, Lt 17, 1868, par. 25}

When the latter rain is poured out, the church will be clothed with power for its work; but the church as a whole will never receive this until its members shall put away from among them, envy, evil-surmisings, and evil-speaking. Those who cherish these sins know not the blessed experience of love; they are not awake to the fact that the Lord is testing and proving their love for him by the attitude they assume toward one another.

Christ says to us, “A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.” When this commandment is obeyed, envy, evil-speaking, evil-surmising, and evil-thinking will not be indulged; they will have no part in the formation of character. This love means growth spiritually. Christ has given an example which his people are to follow. He binds them to one another and to himself by his own divine attributes. Their oneness with Jesus Christ makes them love one another, for this is the sure fruit. He makes their affection for one another the badge of their discipleship. {RH October 6, 1896, par. 9-10}

**Christ assumed human nature, to demonstrate to the fallen world, to Satan and his synagogue, to the universe of heaven, and to the worlds unfallen, that human nature, united to his divine nature, could become entirely obedient to the law of God, that his followers by their love and unity would give evidence that the power of redemption is sufficient to enable man to overcome. And he rejoices to think that his prayer that his followers might be sanctified through the truth, will be answered; they will be molded by the transforming influence of his grace into a character after the divine similitude. All who would possess a perfect Christian character must wear the yoke of Christ. If they would sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, they must learn of him while on this earth.** Christ says to all such: “Strive to enter in at the strait gate; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.” “Wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat; because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.” {ST November 5, 1896, par. 16}

**Bear in mind that Christ’s overcoming and obedience is that of a true human being.** In our conclusions, we make many mistakes because of our erroneous views of the human nature of our Lord. **When we give to His human nature a power that it is not possible for man to have in his conflicts with Satan, we destroy the completeness of His humanity.** His imputed grace and power He gives to all who receive Him by faith. **The obedience of Christ to His Father was the same obedience that is required of man. Man cannot overcome Satan’s temptations without divine power to combine with His instrumentality. So with Jesus Christ, He could lay hold of divine power. He came not to our world to give the obedience of a lesser God to a greater, but as a man to obey God’s Holy Law, and in this way He is our example. The Lord Jesus came to our world, not to reveal what a God could do, but what a man could do through faith in God’s power to help in every emergency. Man is, through faith, to be a partaker in the divine nature, and to overcome every temptation wherewith he is beset. The Lord now demands that every son and daughter of Adam through faith in Jesus Christ serve Him in human nature which we now have.** The Lord Jesus has bridged the gulf that sin has made. He has connected earth with heaven, and finite man with the infinite God. **Jesus, the world’s Redeemer, could only keep the commandments of God in the same way that humanity can keep them.** “Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” 2 Peter 1:3, 4. {Ms1-1892.23-25}

...God sends you into the world as His representative. In every act of life you are to make manifest the name of God. This petition calls upon you to possess His character. **You cannot hallow His name, you cannot represent Him to the world, unless in life and character you represent the very life and character of God. This you can do only through the acceptance of the grace and righteousness of Christ.** {MB 107.1}

Satan was exulting that he had succeeded in debasing the image of God in humanity. Then Jesus came to restore in man the image of his Maker. **None but Christ can fashion anew the character that has been ruined by sin. He came to expel the demons that had controlled the will.** He came to lift us up from the dust, to reshape the marred character after the pattern of His divine character, and to make it beautiful with His own glory. {DA 37.3}

The work of overcoming is a great work. Shall we take hold of it with energy and perseverance? Unless we do, our “filthy garments” will not be taken from us. We need never expect that these will be torn from us violently; we must first show a desire to rid ourselves of them. **We must seek to separate sin from us, relying upon the merits of the blood of Christ;** and then in the day of affliction, when the enemy presses us, we shall walk among the angels. They will be like a wall of fire about us; and we shall one day walk with them in the city of God. {RH November 19, 1908, Art. A, par. 20}

**When tempted to sin, let us remember that Jesus is pleading for us in the heavenly sanctuary. When we put away our sins and come to him in faith, he takes our names on his lips, and presents them to his Father, saying, “I have graven them upon the palms of my hands; I know them by name.” And the command goes forth to the angels to protect them.** Then in the day of fierce trial he will say, “Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.” What are the chambers in which they are to hide?—They are the protection of Christ and holy angels. The people of God are not at this time all in one place. They are in different companies, and in all parts of the earth; and they will be tried singly, not in groups. Every one must stand the test for himself. {RH November 19, 1908, Art. A, par. 21}

Just before us is “the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.” Revelation 3:10. All whose faith is not firmly established upon the word of God will be deceived and overcome. Satan “works with all deceivableness of unrighteousness” to gain control of the children of men, and his deceptions will continually increase. But **he can gain his object only as men voluntarily yield to his temptations. Those who are earnestly seeking a knowledge of the truth and are striving to purify their souls through obedience, thus doing what they can to prepare for the conflict, will find, in the God of truth, a sure defense. “Because thou hast kept the word of My patience, I also will keep thee” (verse 10), is the Saviour’s promise. He would sooner send every angel out of heaven to protect His people than leave one soul that trusts in Him to be overcome by Satan.** {GC 560.2}



**And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.” [1 John 3:3.] Does this text mean that the human agent can remove one stain of sin from his soul? No. Then what does it mean to purify himself? It means to look upon the Lord’s great moral standard of righteousness, the holy law of God, and see that he is a sinner in the light of that law. “Whoso committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law, and ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.” [Verses 4, 5.] It is through faith in Jesus Christ that the truth is accepted in the heart, and the human agent is purified and cleansed. {Lt13-1893.41-42}**

From the Holy of Holies, there goes on the grand work of instruction. The angels of God are communicating to men. Christ officiates in the sanctuary. We do not follow Him into the sanctuary as we should. Christ and angels work in the hearts of the children of men. The church above united with the church below [is] warring the good warfare upon the earth. **There must be a purifying of the soul here upon the earth, in harmony with Christ’s cleansing of the sanctuary in heaven.** There we shall see more clearly as we are seen. We shall know as we are known. {5LtMs, Lt 37, 1887, par. 19}

That which God required of Adam before his fall was perfect obedience to His law. God requires now what He required of Adam, perfect obedience, righteousness without a flaw, without shortcoming in His sight. God help us to render to Him all His law requires. **We cannot do this without that faith that brings Christ’s righteousness into daily practice.** Dear brethren, the Lord is coming. Lift up your thoughts and heads and rejoice. Oh, we would think that those who hear the joyful news, who claim to love Jesus, would be filled with joy unutterable and full of glory. This is the good, the joyful news which should electrify every soul, which should be repeated in our homes, and told to those whom we meet on the street. What more joyful news can be communicated! Cavilling and contention with believers or unbelievers is not the work God has given us to do. {Lt55-1886.20}

If Christ is my Saviour, my sacrifice, my atonement, then I shall never perish. Believing on Him, I have life for evermore. **Oh, that all who believe the truth would believe in Jesus as their own Saviour. I do not mean that cheap faith unsupported by works, but that earnest, living, constant, abiding faith, that eats the flesh and drinks the blood of the Son of God.** I want not only to be pardoned for the transgression of God’s holy law, but I want to be lifted into the sunshine of God’s countenance. Not simply to be admitted to heaven, but to have an abundant entrance. {Lt55-1886.21}

Are we so insensible as a peculiar people, a holy nation, to the inexpressible love that God has manifested for us? **Salvation is not to be baptized, not to have our names upon the church books, not to preach the truth. But it is a living union with Jesus Christ, to be renewed in heart, doing the works of Christ in faith and labor of love, in patience, meekness, and hope.** Every soul united to Christ will be a living missionary to all around him. He will labor for those near and those afar off. He will have no sectional feeling, no interest merely to build up one branch of the work over which he presides, and there let his zeal end. All will work with interest to make every branch strong. There will be no self-love, no selfish interest. The cause is one, the truth a great whole. {Lt55-1886.22}

The gospel of good news was not to be interpreted by you, that henceforth man might live in continued rebellion against God by transgressing His just and holy law. The gospel is not law diluted or done away. The New Testament is not the Old Testament standard lowered to meet the sinner and save him in his sins. God requires of all His subjects obedience, entire obedience to His commandments. He demands now, as He has ever demanded, **a perfect righteousness as the only title to heaven. Christ is our hope and our refuge. His righteousness is only imputed to the obedient. Through faith we must accept the righteousness of Christ, but no one will have any right to claim that righteousness who has dishonored God by trampling upon His holy law.** Oh, that we might view the immensity of the plan of salvation! As obedient children to all God's requirements, resting, believing, we have peace with God through Jesus Christ, our atoning sacrifice. {Lt85-1886.23}

Here, then, is an advance grace, godliness, which is to have the spirit and the likeness of the character of Jesus Christ. **To raise us to His divine ideal is the one end of all the dealings of God with us and of the whole plan of salvation. For this His Spirit strives with us to exalt us to this great purpose.** The corruption of the world is seeking to steal our senses; all the unholy influences on every side are working to hold us to a low, earthly level—blinding our sensibilities, degrading our desires, enfeebling our conscience, and crippling our religious faculties by urging us to give sway to the lower nature. Corruptions around us find corruptions within. Each works upon the other. {Ms13-1884.29}

**A guardian angel is appointed to every follower of Christ. These heavenly watchers shield the righteous from the power of the wicked one.** This Satan himself recognized when he said: "Doth Job fear God for nought? Hast not Thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side?" Job 1:9, 10. The agency by which God protects His people is presented in the words of the psalmist: "The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear Him, and delivereth them." Psalm 34:7. Said the Saviour, speaking of those that believe in Him: "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of My Father." Matthew 18:10. The angels appointed to minister to the children of God have at all times access to His presence. {GC 512.2}

... The Lord has not forsaken His people. Satan points to the mistakes that they have made and tries to make them believe that thus they have separated themselves from God. **Evil angels seek in every way to discourage those who are striving for victory over sin. They hold up before them their past unworthiness and represent their case as hopeless. But we have an all-powerful Redeemer.** Christ came from heaven in the guise of humanity to live the principles of righteousness in this world. He was endowed with power to minister to all who would accept Him as their Redeemer, to succor the repentant ones who were convinced of the sinfulness of sin. "We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin." [Hebrews 4:15.] {Lt136-1910.7,8}

**Men whom God favored, and to whom He entrusted great responsibilities, were sometimes overcome by temptation and committed sin, even as we at the present day strive, waver, and frequently fall into error.** Their lives, with all their faults and follies, are open before us, both for our encouragement and warning. If they had been represented as without fault, we, with our sinful nature, might despair at our own mistakes and failures. **But seeing where others struggled through discouragements like our own, where they fell under temptations as we have done, and yet took heart again and conquered through the grace of God, we are encouraged in our striving after righteousness. As they, though sometimes beaten back, recovered their ground, and were blessed of God, so we too may be overcomers in the strength of Jesus.** On the other hand, the record of their lives may serve as a warning to us. It shows that God will by no means clear the guilty. He sees sin in His most favored ones, and He deals with it in them even more strictly than in those who have less light and responsibility. {PP 238.2}

Had our good Bible been written by uninspired persons, it would have presented quite a different appearance and would have been a discouraging study to erring mortals, who are contending with natural frailties and the temptations of a wily foe. But as it is, we have a correct record of the religious experience of marked characters in Bible history. **Men whom God favored, and to whom He entrusted great responsibilities, were sometimes overcome by temptation and committed sins, even as we of the present day strive, waver, and frequently fall into error. But it is encouraging to desponding hearts to know that through God's grace they could gain fresh vigor to again rise above their evil natures; and, remembering this, we are ready to renew the conflict ourselves.** {CC 7.4}

**It takes time and patience and much prayer to grow in Christlikeness of character, but it is a very easy matter to accept the attributes of Satan and fall into his ways.** It is an easy matter to become accusers of the brethren, and to set ourselves up as a standard of character; and the deception of Satan will be complete unless decided resistance is made against the first approach of the enemy. Those who have the grace of Christ in the heart will think no evil, speak no evil. What a blessing it is to us all that we may speak often to each other and yet not exalt our own attainments as superior. {Ms89-1898.6}

...I appeal to young and old: **Make the Word of God your textbook. Here you will find the true standard of character....** {OHC 205.3}

**Christ has given us His Word, that men and women may be thoroughly furnished with a remedy for all spiritual diseases. The Word is a test of human character. It points out the disease and prescribes the remedy. In the Word is a prescription for every spiritual ailment.** The plain commands of God will exert a healthful influence upon the mind and upon the whole body. **If taken in faith and faithfully practiced, its remedies are infallible.** {Lt42-1907.10}

**The more we study the life of Christ, with a heart to learn, the more Christlike we become.** Into the heart of every true doer of the Word the Holy Spirit infuses clear understanding. The more we crucify selfish practices by imparting our blessings to others, and by exercising our God-given ability, the more the heavenly graces will be strengthened and increased in us. We will grow in spirituality, in patience, in fortitude, in meekness, in gentleness. Imbued with love to God and to our fellow men, we shall be “laborers together with God,” in seeking to save the lost. [1 Corinthians 3:9.] We are to work the works of God. {Lt135-1897.11}

By searching the written Word we are enabled closely to observe the divine Model. As one becomes acquainted with the history of the Redeemer, he discovers in himself serious defects of character; his unlikeness to Christ is so great that he sees the necessity for radical changes in his life. Still **he studies, with a desire to become like his great Exemplar.** He catches the looks, the spirit, of his beloved Master; by beholding,—“by looking unto Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith,”—he becomes changed into the same image. It is not by looking away from Him that we imitate the life of Jesus; but **by talking of Him, by dwelling upon His perfections, by seeking to refine the taste and elevate the character, by trying, through faith and love and by earnest, persevering effort, to approach the perfect Pattern. Even unconsciously we imitate that with which we are familiar. By having a knowledge of Christ,—His words, His habits, and His lessons of instruction,—we instinctively borrow the virtues of the character we have so closely studied, and become imbued with the spirit which we have so much admired.** Jesus becomes to us the “chiefest among ten thousand,” the One “altogether lovely.” {ST January 4, 1905, par. 7}

The opening of God’s word is always followed by a remarkable opening and strengthening of man’s faculties; for the entrance of God’s words giveth light. **By contemplation of great truths the mind is elevated, the affections purified and refined; for the Spirit of God through the truth of God quickens the lifeless spiritual faculties, and attracts the soul heavenward. Then take your Bible and present yourself before your Heavenly Father, saying, “Enlighten me; teach me what is truth.” The Lord will regard your prayer, and the Holy Spirit will impress the truth upon your soul.** In searching the Scriptures for yourself, you will become established in the faith. It is of the greatest importance that you continually search the Scriptures, storing the mind with the word of God, for you may be separated from the companionship of Christians, and placed where you will not have the privilege of meeting with the children of God. You need the treasures of God’s word hidden in your heart, that when opposition comes upon you, you may bring everything to the Scriptures. {ST February 6, 1893, par. 4-5}

A holy tabernacle is built up of those who receive Christ as their personal Saviour. Of them John writes, "As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name, which were born, not of flesh nor of the will of man, but of God." [John 1:12, 13.] **By receiving Christ and being conformed to His will, man goes on to perfection. This building up of individual characters which are renewed constitutes a structure more noble than any mortal workmanship. Thus the great work of God goes forward from point to point. Those who desire a place in His church show this by their willingness to be so conformed to the will of God that they can be trusted with grace to impart to others.** {Ms142-1899.9}

**By constant obedience those who are born again are fitted for service. The entire being is to be placed under the molding, fashioning hand of God, that physical, mental, and spiritual perfection may be attained.** Christians are to grow to the full stature of men and women in Christ. {RH January 14, 1902, Art. A, par. 9}

**The Lord saw that it was essential for us to be surrounded with the poor, who in their helplessness and need would lay claim to our ministrations. They would be an aid to us in perfecting Christian character; for in providing food for their tables and clothing for their bodies, we would cultivate the attributes of the character of Christ. If we had not the poor among us, we would lose much; for in order to perfect Christian character, we must deny self, take up the cross, and follow where Christ, our Example, leads the way.** Those who extravagantly expend means in pleasing themselves in the gratification of appetite or in any other way, make self an idol, and sacrifice at the altar of self that which would give bread to the hungry, provide comfortable clothing for the naked, furnish homes for the homeless, and relieve the sorrows of the poor. The Lord says, "I will have mercy, and not sacrifice." ...{RH October 15, 1895, par. 7}

The Lord blesses them with health, with tact, and skill, that they may receive of His goods, to bestow upon others, who may not have received these blessings. **The possession of means constitutes a test of character.** All have a part to act, as they have received; and from those who possess wealth, the Lord looks for bountiful gifts. Often it is their special privilege to act as the Lord's helping hand to relieve the necessities of the Lord's work in places where a delay to move at the right time would mean the loss of souls who might otherwise be saved. {Ms101-1906.25}

He calls upon his followers to tread in his footsteps of self-denial and self-sacrifice. **The character of the Christian is to be a reproduction of the character of Christ. The same love, the same grace, the same unselfish benevolence, seen in his life, is to characterize the lives of his followers.** God will bless all who are willing to give and to labor for the salvation of the world as did his beloved Son. {RH April 18, 1912, par. 9}

**It is by the occurrence of small things that character is developed, and that the manner of spirit that dwelleth in us is made known in our lives.** There are many who undervalue the small events of life, the little deeds that are to be performed day by day; but these are not to be estimated as small, as every action tells either for the

blessing or the injuring of some one. Every action tells its own story, it bears its own history to the throne of God. It is known whether it is on the side of right or on the side of wrong. **It is only by acting in accordance with the principles of God's word in the small transactions of life, that we place ourselves on the right side. We are tried and tested by these small occurrences, and our character will be estimated according as our work shall be. By studying the word of God, by becoming doers of that word, we shall be strengthened of God when placed in a trying, perilous position. As we attain power to stand the small tests of every-day life, we shall thereby gain strength and knowledge that will enable us to bear the more important tests that we shall be called upon to endure.** It is well for us individually to understand what a privilege is that of prayer. Nothing can so arm the soul for the conflicts of life as prayer to our Heavenly Father. Day by day as we learn of Jesus, we can display his attributes, and we shall not waver between right and wrong. As circumstances arise that require a right attitude, we shall be loyal to God, because we have trained ourselves in habits of faithfulness and truth... {RH October 15, 1895, par. 8}

**God desires us to reach the standard of perfection made possible for us by the gift of Christ.** He calls upon us to make our choice on the right side, to connect with heavenly agencies, to **adopt principles that will restore in us the divine image. In His written word and in the great book of nature He has revealed the principles of life. It is our work to obtain a knowledge of these principles, and by obedience to co-operate with Him in restoring health to the body as well as to the soul. Men need to learn that the blessings of obedience, in their fullness, can be theirs only as they receive the grace of Christ. It is His grace that gives man power to obey the laws of God. It is this that enables him to break the bondage of evil habit.** This is the only power that can make him and keep him steadfast in the right path. {MH 114.4-115.1}

**The greatest work that can be done in our world is to glorify God by living the character of Christ.** {6T 439.6}

As Christians, we have pledged ourselves to realize and fulfil our responsibilities and to show to the world that we have a close connection with God. Thus, **through the godly words and works of His disciples, Christ is to be represented.** {17LtMs, Lt 153, 1902, par. 25}

If you, my dear sister, are seen to **be firm in principle, fearless in duty, zealous in seeking to exemplify Christ in your daily work, yet humble, lowly, gentle and tender, patient and forgiving, ready to suffer and to forgive injuries, you will be a living epistle known and read of all men.** Your friends who are conforming their character to the world are not abiding in Christ, however high may be their profession. They do not discern the value and preciousness of the love of Christ. They cannot have a just sense of the great sacrifice made by the Captain of our salvation to redeem them from hopeless misery. The infinite sacrifice made on their account they cannot discern, therefore they are not willing to make any sacrifice themselves. {Lt9-1873.17}

Many feel that their faults of character make it impossible for them to meet the standard that Christ has erected, but all that such ones have to do is to humble themselves at every step under the mighty hand of God. **Christ does not estimate the man by the amount of work he does, but by the spirit in which the work is performed. When He sees men lifting the burdens, trying to carry them in lowliness of mind with distrust of self and with reliance upon Him, He adds to their work His perfection and sufficiency, and it is accepted of the Father.** We are accepted in the beloved. **The sinner's defects are covered by the perfection and fullness of the Lord our righteousness. Those who with sincere will, with a contrite heart, are putting forth humble efforts to live up to the requirements of God are looked upon by the Father with pitying, tender love. He regard such as obedient children, and the righteousness of Christ is imputed unto them.** {Lt4-1889.34}

Thus the redeemed will be welcomed to the mansions that Jesus is preparing for them. There their companions will not be the vile of earth,—liars, idolaters, the impure, or the unbelieving; but **they will associate with those who have overcome Satan and his devices, and through divine aid have formed perfect characters.** Every sinful tendency, every imperfection that afflicts them here, has been removed by the blood of Christ; and the excellence and brightness of his glory, far exceeding the brightness of the sun in its meridian splendor, is imparted to them. And the moral beauty, the perfection of his character, shines through them, in worth far exceeding this outward splendor. They are without fault around the great white throne, sharing the dignity and privileges of the angels. {ST April 3, 1884, par. 9}

**Those who stand in defense of the honor of God and maintain the purity of truth at any cost will have manifold trials, as did our Saviour in the wilderness of temptation.** While those who have yielding temperaments, who have not courage to condemn wrong, but keep silent when their influence is needed to stand in defense of the right against any pressure, may avoid many heartaches and escape many perplexities, they will also lose a very rich reward, if not their own souls. **Those who are in harmony with God, and who through faith in Him receive strength to resist wrong and stand in defense of the right, will always have severe conflicts and will frequently have to stand almost alone.** But precious victories will be theirs while they make God their dependence. His grace will be their strength. Their moral sensibility will be keen and clear, and their moral powers will be able to withstand wrong influences. Their integrity, like that of Moses, will be of the purest character. {3T 302.2}

Our work is to toil in the vineyard of the Lord, not merely for ourselves, but for the good of others. Our influence is a blessing or a curse to others. **We are here to form perfect characters for heaven.** We have something to do besides repining and murmuring at God's providences, and writing bitter things against ourselves. **Our adversary will not allow us to rest. If we are indeed God's children we shall be harassed and sorely beset, and we need not expect that Satan or those under his influence will treat us well. But there are angels who excel in strength who will be with us in all our conflicts if we will only be faithful. Christ conquered Satan in our behalf in the wilderness of temptation. He is mightier than Satan, and He will shortly bruise him under our feet.** {3T 526.1}

"I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is my commandment, that ye love one another, ever as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this that he lay down his life for his friends;" etc. [Verses 10-13.] **True religion, true Christianity, will carry that right out, because we have the perfection of Christ's character to be revealed—divinity in humanity. That is what it is.** Christ did not lay aside His divinity—it was simply clothed in humanity, that He might help us. He came here to restore fallen humanity to God. He came as a little child, that from childhood to manhood He could be the representative of God to humanity. **Angels were around Him, and they cared for Him all through His life on earth, that humanity and divinity combined might be the perfection of His character as it may be the perfection of the character of everyone who so desires.** {24LtMs, Ms 114, 1909, par. 19}

Men in responsible positions should improve continually. They must not anchor upon an old experience and feel that it is not necessary to become scientific workers. **Man, although the most helpless of God's creatures when he comes into the world, and the most perverse in his nature, is nevertheless capable of constant advancement. He may be enlightened by science, ennobled by virtue, and may progress in mental and moral dignity, until he reaches a perfection of intelligence and a purity of character but little lower than the perfection and purity of angels.** With the light of truth shining upon the minds of men, and the love of God shed abroad in their hearts, we cannot conceive what they may become nor what great work they may do. {4T 93.2}

... You are dedicated to the work of making known the gospel of salvation. **Heaven's perfection is to be your power.** It is not only by preaching the truth, not only by distributing literature, that we are to witness for God. **Let us remember that a Christlike life is the most powerful argument that can be advanced in favor of Christianity, and that a cheap Christian character works more harm in the world than the character of a worldling.** Not all the books written can serve the purpose of a holy life. **Men will believe, not what the minister preaches, but what the church lives...** {9T 20.2-21.1}



**In the religious life of every soul who is finally victorious there will be scenes of terrible perplexity and trial; but his knowledge of the Scriptures will enable him to bring to mind the encouraging promises of God, which will comfort his heart and strengthen his faith in the power of the Mighty One.** He reads: “Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward;” “that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see Him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory.” The trial of faith is more precious than gold. All should learn that this is a part of the discipline in the school of Christ, which is essential to purify and refine them from the dross of earthliness. They must endure with fortitude the taunts and attacks of enemies, and overcome all obstacles that **Satan** may place in their path to hedge up the way. **He will try to lead them to neglect prayer and to discourage them in the study of the Scriptures, and he will throw his hateful shadow athwart their path to hide Christ and the heavenly attractions from their view.** {5T 578.1}

## A PICTURE IS WORTH ONE THOUSAND WORDS

"A general in battles does not despair of his army while the center stands firm. The wings may waver; there may be some confusion on the outskirts; but while the center holds, the battle is not lost. So with the present truth; so long as the main pillars remain unshaken, it is folly to leave the building as if it was about to fall..."

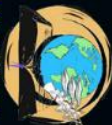
Letter 23-4-1906-26

Urah Smith

Chain of Truth  
Ministries



Chain of Truth  
Ministries



## **References for Picture**

{COL 125.2}, {GC 299.1}, {GC 46.1}, {PK 608.2}, {CIHS 17.3}, {CW 77.1}, {EW 63.1-.2} {Ev 221.2-224.2, 695.2} {CIHS 124.3} {EW 63.1-.2} {1888 217.4} {Ev 183.2} {1888 217.3-4 \*3<sup>rd</sup> Angel} {Lt7-1904.21} {Ev 196.1, 695.2-.3} {PUR November 6, 1902, par. 2} {PUR January 14, 1904, par. 5} {Ev 229.4-230.2} {Ms3-1862.12} {1888 217.3-.4} {Ms1-1897.14-33} {PT August 1, 1849, par. 2-3} {PT December 1, 1849, par. 2} {PT March 1, 1850, par. 2} {Lt38-1906.8} {Ms84-1894.1} {Ms105-1898.9-10} {Ms122-1899.57-58} {Lt57-1896.1}, {RH May 29, 1888, par. 5} purpose={1MR 228.2} {Ms84-1894.1} {ChS 162.4-163.2} {Ms1-1897.14-33} {Lt38-1906.8} {Ms35-1900.16-19} {GW 148.3-4} {PP48.2-4} {Ev 225.2-227.1} {MM 159.4} {Cev 72.1} {CD 72.4, 209.1-2} {CH 261.1} {CH 434.1-2} {CH 546.3} {SpM 427.6-428.2} {MM 242.2} {Lt103-1896.27-30}, {Ev 195.2-4, 196.2, 197.1, 237.1, 363.2} {CW 29.2} {Lt6-1907.9-11} {PUR November 6, 1902, par. 2} {PUR January 14, 1904, par. 5-6} {TM 114.3-.4} {TM 337.2} {18MR 178.4-179.1} {Ev 203.3-204.3, 205.1-4}, {Ev 516.4} {21MR 449.4} {1T 355.2} {ChS 111.1}, {RH July 23, 1889, par. 12} {RH August 31, 1905, par. 15} {COL 311.4-312.2} {1888 1054.1} {CET 207.2} {Ms11-1894} {1SM 373.1-400.2}, {CH 43.4} {Ms185-1897.10} {RH May 29, 1888, par. 5}, GW 315.2, {2MR 23.1}, {Ev 196.1} {CW 29.3}, {COL 40.2}, {1888 1080.2}, {Ms50-1895.3} {ST April 8, 1889, par. 10} {6BC 1084.8}, {Ev 223.2} John 17-redemption {Lt311-1905.8} {VSS 313.4}, {VSS 314.2}, {VSS 336.1}, {Ev 299.2} {FW 18.2} {PK 33.4} {1T 262.1} {VSS 92.2} {Te107.2-.3, 108.1} {GW92 184.2} {RH April 23, 1908, par. 6,7} {19MR 259.1-.2} {Ev 280.1} {Ev 347.2, 354.2-.3} {LS 304.1} {VSS 311.2, 313.4, 315.1, 334-335} {Lt14-1887.19} {EW 254.1-256.2} {Ms3-1885.23} {GC88 409.1} {EW 63.1-.2} {Ev 221.2-224.2, 695.2} {CIHS 124.3} {CIHS 124.3} {ST September 18, 1879, par. 5} {Ev 221.3} {Ev 183.2} {Ev 624.1,4} {YI February 25, 1897, par. 4} Lt7-1904.21} {Ev 196.1, 695.2-.3} {PUR November 6, 1902, par. 2} {PUR January 14, 1904, par. 5} {Ev 229.4-230.2} {Ms3-1862.12} {1888 217.3-.4} {Ms1-1897.14-33} {PT August 1, 1849, par. 2-3} {PT December 1, 1849, par. 2} {PT March 1, 1850, par. 2} {Lt38-1906.8} {Ms84-1894.1} {Ms105-1898.9-10} {Ms122-1899.57-58} {Lt57-1896.1}, {RH May 29, 1888, par. 5} purpose={1MR 228.2} {Ms84-1894.1} {ChS 162.4-163.2} {Ms1-1897.14-33} {Lt38-1906.8} {Ms35-1900.16-19} {GW 148.3-4} {PP48.2-4} {Ev 225.2-227.1} {MM 159.4} {Cev 72.1} {CD 72.4, 209.1-2} {CH 261.1} {CH 434.1-2} {CH 546.3} {SpM 427.6-428.2} {MM 242.2} {Lt103-1896.27-30} {Ev 195.2-4, 196.2, 197.1, 237.1, 363.2} {CW 29.2} {Lt6-1907.9-11} {PUR November 6, 1902, par. 2} {PUR January 14, 1904, par. 5-6} {TM 114.3-116.1} {TM 337.2} {18MR 178.4-179.1} {Ev 203.3-204.3, 205.1-4} {GW 148.2} {BTS June 1, 1902, par. 3} RH August 19, 1890, par. 2-11} {Lt121-1896.9-16} {RH July 23, 1889, par. 12} {RH August 31, 1905, par. 15} {COL 311.4-312.2} {1888 1054.1} {CET 207.2} {Ms11-1894} {1SM 373.1-400.2} {1888 1054.1} {1SM 398.1} {Ev 631.3} {CM 62.1} {Lt236-1908.12-13} {ChS 228.3} {9T 26.2-.3, 27.2} {CH 43.4} {Ms185-1897.10} {RH May 29, 1888, par. 5} {CW 30, 31} {YRP 235.4} {1T 300.1} {EW 258.3} {COL 347}

## **Christian Perfection from the Bible**

**Genesis 3:4** And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

**Ezekiel 18:4-9** Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman, And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man, Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

**\*\* Satan's lie is that we can keep on sinning and not suffer eternal loss. God communicates all throughout Scripture that the soul that sins will die. Those who keep God's law, including loving God and loving their neighbour, will be saved.\*\***

**Galatians 2:17-18** But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

**\*\* Jesus Christ is not the minister of sin. He does not encourage us to continue on in unrighteousness.\*\***

**2 Corinthians 7:1** Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

**1 John 3:3** And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

**\*\*The Christian must put forth an effort to be holy. We must perfect holiness in the fear of God and obey God's law.\*\***

**1 Corinthians 10:13** There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

**\*\*No temptation is too great for us to overcome with Christ's help. There is always a way to escape temptation and remain undefiled.\*\***

**2 Timothy 4:18** And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

**\*\*God's word tells us that He can and will deliver us from every evil work. Every addiction we have, every problem that we face, and every temptation has a God-ordained solution for overcoming.\*\***

**2 Corinthians 2:14** Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

**Philippians 4:13** I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

**\*\*Through Jesus Christ, we can be overcomers. Only with the help of Jesus can we triumph over our wicked inclinations and temptations.\*\***

**1 Corinthians 15:34** Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

**\*\*God's word shouts loud and clear. Time to wake up! Time to stop sinning and pursue perfect righteousness\*\***

**1 John 2:3-6** And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

**\*\*A real Christian is one who keeps and exalts the law of God. True obedience is wrought by deep abiding love for Christ and those He died for. Those who say they are Christians are only qualified as Christians as they copy the life of Christ.\*\***

**1 John 2:29** If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that everyone that doeth righteousness is born of him.

**\*\*Jesus Christ is righteous. If we are Christians, then we follow Christ and do what He did. He did righteousness and so should we.\*\***

**1 John 3:5-10** And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

**\*\*Jesus Christ took away our sins by the death He suffered for us on the cross. He continues to administer this atonement in the Most Holy Place of the Heavenly Sanctuary. Those who live in disobedience to God's law are not Christians. They are of their father the devil and the lusts of their father they will do. Those who are born again get victory over sin. Those who don't do righteousness and don't love their neighbour as themselves are not children of God.\*\***

**1 John 3:22** And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

**\*\*We get what we pray for because we keep God's commandments and do what is right.\***

**1 John 3:24** And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him.

**\*\*We have a strong bond of complete union with Christ when we keep His commandments.\*\***

**1 John 5:2-3** By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

**\*\*The evidence that we truly love people is when we love God and keep His commandments. The keeping of the commandments is not burdensome, but a pleasure. The commandments are like a protective wall that keep us safe from harm.\*\***

**1 John 5:18** We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not.

**\*\*Those who are born again and grow up in the full stature of Jesus Christ cease to sin.\*\***

**Revelation 12:17** And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

**Revelation 14:12** Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

**\*\*Satan is angry with commandments keepers. Those who keep God's law also have the faith of Jesus and the testimony of Jesus which is the Spirit of Prophecy (Rev 19:10). This group of believers will exist at the end of time, and will reflect the image of Jesus fully.\*\***

**Revelation 22:14** Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

**\*\*Can law breakers enter heaven? The answer is a resounding no! To enter heaven, we must be in the group of humanity that possess and keep all the commandments of God.\*\***

**What does Jesus say to us in light of the above Bible study?**

"Go, and sin no more" – John 8:11

"Sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee" – John 5:14

"If ye love me, keep my commandments." – John 14:15

"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."—Matthew 5:48

### How has Satan introduced his message among God's professed people?

I question whether genuine rebellion is ever curable. Study in *Patriarchs and Prophets* the rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. This rebellion was extended, including more than two men. It was led by two hundred and fifty princes of the congregation, men of renown. Call rebellion by its right name, and apostasy by its right name, and then consider that the experience of the ancient people of God with all its objectionable features was faithfully chronicled to pass into history. The Scripture declares, "These things were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." [1 Corinthians 10:11.] And if men and women who have the knowledge of the truth are so far separated from their great Leader, that they will take the great leader of apostasy, and name him Christ our Righteousness, it is because they have not sunk the shaft deep into the mines of truth. They are not able to distinguish the precious ore from the base material. 12LtMs, Lt 1, 1897, par. 5 – Ellen White

The difficulties that have arisen have been very hard to meet, and they are far from being settled yet. One, and another, and still another are presented to me as having been led to accept the pleasing fables that mean the sanctification of sin. *Living Temple* contains the alpha of a train of heresies. These heresies are similar to those that I met in my first labors in connection with the cause in Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, then in Boston, Roxbury, New Bedford, and other parts of Massachusetts. Through them the evil one worked upon the minds of men and women. 18LtMs, Lt 265, 1903, par. 1 – Ellen White

**Ecclesiastes 1:9-10** **The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done:** and there is no new thing under the sun. Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

**Numbers 16:1-3** Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men: And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the **children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:** And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing **all the congregation are holy, every one of them,** and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

\*\*According to Bible prophecy, it appears that Satan will use influential church members to introduce a message that is permissive of sin yet at the same time teach that virtue is better than vice. The leading men in the church teaching and preaching heresy appear to others as very nice and welcoming having a message that is very inclusive – “all the congregation are holy”. Their messages will likely not include rebukes and reproves; rather, their messages will lull churchgoers into a false sense of carnal security. Just as the rebellious company were vicious accusers of Moses the prophet, the false teachers will likely be highly critical of the righteous workers who appreciate the Spirit of Prophecy\*\*

## **Christian Perfection from the Inspired Pen**

God has given you a right to take hold of Him through the prayer of faith. Believing prayer is the very essence of pure religion, the secret of power with every Christian. **Oh that the Lord may impress the truth upon your mind, for it is the Lord Jesus alone who can enable you to do right.** Jesus has opened a school for the education and training of His chosen ones, and they are ever to be learning, to practice the lessons that He gives them, in order that they may know Him fully. **Those who think they are very nearly good enough, and do not work diligently for the perfection of Christian character, will set up idols in their hearts and will continue to practice sinful habits until sin will no longer appear sinful, and they are so deceived with their own imaginings that they go into some strong delusion and are lost.** {Lt38-1893.21}

**“I do not say that I am perfect, but I am trying to be perfect. I do not expect others to be perfect; and if I could not associate with my brothers and sisters who are not perfect, I do not know what I should do. I try to treat the matter the best that I can, and am thankful that I have a spirit of uplifting and not a spirit of crushing down. Yes, I am going to make that appear just as much as possible. No one is perfect. If one were perfect, he would be prepared for heaven. As long as we are not perfect, we have a work to do to get ready to be perfect.** We have a mighty Saviour.” {PUR April 29, 1915, par. 7-8}

**Do all in your power to gain perfection; but do not think that because you make mistakes, you are excluded from God's service.** The Lord knows our frame; he remembers that we are dust. As you use faithfully the talents God has given you, you will gain knowledge that will make you dissatisfied with self. You will see the need of sifting away harmful habits, lest by a wrong example you injure others. {YI February 6, 1902, par. 3}

Each day, under different circumstances, he tries us; and in each true-hearted endeavor he chooses his workers, not because they are perfect, but because they are willing to work unselfishly for him, and **he sees that through connection with him they may gain perfection.** {YI June 6, 1901, par. 12}

**The truth, holiness, and perfection of character are attainable to everyone who strives for it. This is made the very foundation of the new covenant of the gospel.** There has been no substitution of a changed law. The law spoken of on the Mount of Blessings to the people was the same law we have had from the beginning. In His teachings Christ showed how far-reaching are the principles of the law spoken from Sinai, and He made a living application of that same law whose principles remain forever the great standard of righteousness, the standard by which all shall be judged in that great day when the judgment shall sit, and the books shall be opened. The law of Jehovah is the tree, the gospel is the fragrant blossoms and fruit which it bears. **The Lord Jesus was, in His work, to fulfil all righteousness, and as the Head of humanity show man that he can do the same work, and meeting every specification of the requirements of God.** Through the treasures of His grace furnished to the human agent, not one need miss heaven. In the keeping of God's commandments the path has been made easier to the fulfillment of all righteousness. Thus may we magnify the law and make it honorable. {Lt119-1897.12-13}



**God requires perfection of His children.** His law is a transcript of His own character, and it is the standard of all character. This infinite standard is presented to all that there may be no mistake in regard to the kind of people whom God will have to compose His kingdom. **The life of Christ on earth was a perfect expression of God's law, and when those who claim to be children of God become Christlike in character, they will be obedient to God's commandments.** Then the Lord can trust them to be of the number who shall compose the family of heaven. Clothed in the glorious apparel of Christ's righteousness, they have a place at the King's feast. They have a right to join the blood-washed throng. {COL 315.1}

**The Lord requires perfection from His redeemed family. He expects from us the perfection which Christ revealed in His humanity.** Fathers and mothers especially need to understand the best methods of training children that they may co-operate with God.<sup>23</sup> {CG 477.1}

**Christ presents before us the highest perfection of Christian character, which throughout our lifetime we should aim to reach. "Be ye therefore perfect," He says, "even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." [Matthew 5:48.] Concerning this perfection Paul writes: "Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend where that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you." [Philippians 3:12-15.]** In this Scripture is the promise that we shall not be left to grope our way along in doubt and perplexity. {Ms148-1902.4-5}

As our pattern we have One who is all and in all, the Chiefest among ten thousand, One whose excellency is beyond comparison. **What saith the Divine Teacher? "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." [Matthew 5:48.] Would Christ tantalize us by requiring of us an impossibility? Never, never! What an honor He confers upon us, in urging us to be holy in our sphere, as the Father is holy in His sphere! And through His power we are able to do this;** for He declares, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth." [Matthew 28:18.] **This unlimited power it is your privilege and mine to claim.** {Lt20-1902.19}

It is our privilege to be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. **God has plainly stated that He requires us to be perfect; and because He requires this, He has made provision that we may be partakers of the divine nature.** Only thus can we gain success in our striving for eternal life. The power is given by Christ. "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God." [John 1:12.] **God requires of us conformity to His image. Holiness is the reflection from His people of the bright rays of His glory. But in order to reflect this glory, man must work with God. The heart and mind must be emptied of all that leads to wrong. The Word of God must be read and studied with an earnest desire to gain from it spiritual power. The bread of heaven must be eaten and digested, that it may become a part of the life. Thus we gain eternal life.** Then is answered the prayer of the Saviour, "Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth." [John 17:17.] {17LtMs, Lt 153, 1902, par. 27-28}

**How can we reach the perfection specified by our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ—our Great Teacher? Can we meet His requirement and attain to so lofty a standard?—We can, else Christ would not have enjoined us to do so.** He is our righteousness. In His humanity He has gone before us and wrought out for us perfection of character. We are to have the faith in Him that works by love and purifies the soul. Perfection of character is based upon that which Christ is to us. **If we have constant dependence on the merits of our Saviour, and walk in His footsteps, we shall be like Him, pure and undefiled.** {Ms148-1902.6}

**Our work is to strive to attain in our sphere of action the perfection that Christ in His life on the earth attained in every phase of character. He is our Example. In all things we are to strive to honor God in character.** In falling day by day so far short of the divine requirements, we are endangering our soul's salvation. We need to understand and appreciate the privilege with which Christ invests us and to show our determination to reach the highest standard. **We are to be wholly dependent on the power that He has promised to give us.** {Ms148-1902.8}

**The life and spirit of Christ is the only standard of excellence and perfection, and our only safe course is to follow His example.** If we do this He will guide us by His counsel and afterward receive us to glory. We must strive diligently and be willing to suffer much in order to walk in the footsteps of our Redeemer. **God is willing to work for us, to give us of His free Spirit, if we will strive for it, live for it, believe for it; and then we can walk in the light as He is in the light.** We can feast upon His love and drink in of His rich fullness. {1T 408.2}

The Lord has a great work to be done, and He will bequeath the most in the future life to those who do the most faithful, willing service in the present life. The Lord chooses His own agents, and each day under different circumstances He gives them a trial in His plan of operation. In each true-hearted endeavor to work out His plan, He chooses His agents not because they are perfect but because, **through a connection with Him, they may gain perfection.** {COL 330.1}

**God will accept only those who are determined to aim high. He places every human agent under obligation to do his best. Moral perfection is required of all.** Never should we lower the standard of righteousness in order to accommodate inherited or cultivated tendencies to wrong-doing. **We need to understand that imperfection of character is sin.** All righteous attributes of character dwell in God as a perfect, harmonious whole, and every one who receives Christ as a personal Saviour is privileged to possess these attributes. {COL 330.2}

Just before making this requirement, the Saviour said to His disciples: "Love your enemies, bless them that curse you." We are to love our enemies with the same love that Christ manifested toward His enemies by giving His life to save them. Many may say, "This is a hard commandment; for I want to keep just as far as I can from my enemies." But acting in accordance with your own inclination would not be carrying out the principles that our Saviour has given. "Do good," He says, "to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; that ye may be children of your Father which is in heaven: for He maketh His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the

just and on the unjust.” **[Matthew 5:44, 45.]** This Scripture illustrates one phase of Christian perfection. While we were yet enemies of God, Christ gave His life for us. We are to follow His example. {Ms148-1902.9}

**None need fail of attaining, in his sphere, to perfection of Christian character.** By the sacrifice of Christ, provision has been made for the believer to receive all things that pertain to life and godliness. **God calls upon us to reach the standard of perfection and places before us the example of Christ’s character.** In His humanity, perfected by a life of constant resistance of evil, the Saviour showed that through co-operation with Divinity, human beings may in this life attain to perfection of character. This is God’s assurance to us that we, too, may obtain complete victory. {AA 531.2}

Before the believer is held out the wonderful possibility of being like Christ, obedient to all the principles of the law. **But of himself** man is utterly unable to reach this condition. The holiness that God’s word declares he must have before he can be saved is the result of the working of divine grace as he bows in submission to the discipline and restraining influences of the Spirit of truth. Man’s obedience can be made perfect only by the incense of Christ’s righteousness, which fills with divine fragrance every act of obedience. **The part of the Christian is to persevere in overcoming every fault. Constantly he is to pray to the Saviour to heal the disorders of his sin-sick soul. He has not the wisdom or the strength to overcome; these belong to the Lord, and He bestows them on those who in humiliation and contrition seek Him for help.** {AA 532.1}

**The work of gaining salvation is one of copartnership, a joint operation.** There is to be co-operation between God and the repentant sinner. This is necessary for the formation of right principles in the character. **Man is to make earnest efforts to overcome that which hinders him from attaining to perfection. But he is wholly dependent upon God for success.** Human effort of itself is not sufficient. Without the aid of divine power it avails nothing. God works and man works. **Resistance of temptation must come from man, who must draw his power from God.** On the one side there is infinite wisdom, compassion, and power; on the other, weakness, sinfulness, absolute helplessness. God wishes us to have the mastery over ourselves. But He cannot help us without our consent and co-operation. **The divine Spirit works through the powers and faculties given to man.** Of ourselves, we are not able to bring the purposes and desires and inclinations into harmony with the will of God; but if we are “willing to be made willing,” the Saviour will accomplish this for us, “Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.” 2 Corinthians 10:5. {AA 482.2-3}

Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness. Make this first and last. Seek most earnestly to know Him whom to know aright is life eternal. **Christ and His righteousness is the salvation of the soul...** {FE 484.1}

**The work of transformation from unholiness to holiness is a continuous one. Day by day God labors for man's sanctification, and man is to co-operate with Him, putting forth persevering efforts in the cultivation of right habits. He is to add grace to grace; and as he thus works on the plan of addition, God works for him on the plan of multiplication.** Our Saviour is always ready to hear and answer the prayer of the contrite heart, and grace and peace are multiplied to His faithful ones. Gladly He grants them the blessings they need in their struggle against the evils that beset them. {AA 532.2}

**It takes time to transform the human to the divine, or to degrade those formed in the image of God to the brutal or the satanic. By beholding we become changed.** Though formed in the image of his Maker, man can so educate his mind that sin which he once loathed will become pleasant to him. As he ceases to watch and pray, he ceases to guard the citadel, the heart, and engages in sin and crime. The mind is debased, and it is impossible to elevate it from corruption while it is being educated to enslave the moral and intellectual powers, and bring them in subjection to grosser passions. **Constant war against the carnal mind must be maintained; and we must be aided by the refining influence of the grace of God, which will attract the mind upward and habituate it to meditate upon pure and holy things.** {2T 478.2}

...It may take time to attain perfect submission to God's will, but we can never stop short of it and be fitted for heaven. True religion will lead its possessor on to perfection. **Your thoughts, your words, and your actions, as well as your appetites and passions, must be brought into subjection to the will of God.** You must bear fruit unto holiness. Then you will be led to defend the poor, the fatherless, the motherless, and the afflicted. You will do justice to the widow and will relieve the needy. You will deal justly, love mercy, and walk humbly before God. {3T 538.2}

**Many are deceiving their own souls today. They restrict the injunctions of God to condemn outward acts alone and do not consider it sin to dishonor God in thoughts and affections. They flatter themselves that they are keeping the law of Jehovah, while their life and character as daguerreotypes in the books of heaven reveal them as venturing to see how far they can go in the direction of wrongdoing without being branded as transgressors of God's law.** {Lt51-1888.8}

God's holy Word is a book of living principles that every soul who desires to depart from all iniquity is not left in doubt as to what course to pursue to meet the claims of God's Word. **They will be ever laboring in thought, in word, and in character to be on the Lord's side, obedient to all His requirements. In the place of seeking opportunities to evade the law of God, they will give the largest interpretation to His far-reaching commandments and will strive most earnestly to bring the will, the affections, and all the heart to exemplify the great principles of His holy commandments.** This is genuine sanctification. {Lt51-1888.9-10}

If the heart is right with God, then the whole life will be purified, refined, ennobled, sanctified. If the eye is single, the whole body is filled with light. **Religion is not a matter of externalities which can be kept out of work. The heart must be subjected to the influences of the Spirit of Christ, then all hours, in all places will be devoted to one grand aim to save souls for whom Christ has died.** The influence of the transforming grace of Christ will be brought into the minutest deeds of the life, in every department of the work. Religion is a thing of the heart. {Lt51-1888.12}

**We can never see our Lord in peace, unless our souls are spotless. We must bear the perfect image of Christ. Every thought must be brought into subjection to the will of Christ.** As expressed by the great apostle, we must come "unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." We shall never attain to this condition without earnest effort. We must strive daily against outward evil and inward sin, if we would reach the perfection of Christian character.—The Review and Herald, May 30, 1882. {3SM 148.3}

Men of promise in business lines should develop and perfect their talents by most thorough study and training. They should be encouraged to place themselves where, as students, they can rapidly gain a knowledge of right business principles and methods. Not one business man now connected with the cause needs to be a novice. If men in any line of work ought to improve their opportunities to become wise and efficient, it is those who are using their ability in the work of building up the kingdom of God in our world. In view of the fact that we are living so near the close of this earth's history, there should be greater thoroughness in labor, more vigilant waiting, watching, praying, and working. **The human agent should strive to attain perfection, that he may be an ideal Christian, complete in Christ Jesus.** {7T 248.1}

**...We can never attain perfection of character if we do not hear the voice of God and obey his counsel.** This instruction does not apply simply to those who have had no trials to meet which would create dislike to their brethren; but it applies to those who have been injured, who have suffered from financial wrong, from reproach and criticism, from misapprehension and misjudgment. These must not allow hatred to enter the heart, or permit unkind feelings to arise when they look upon those who have injured them. {YI January 13, 1898, par. 1}

**Every Christian, as a wise steward, is to preserve Christlikeness of character by sanctified obedience to all the words of Holy Writ, which are spirit and life to the receiver. He is to partake of the flesh and drink of the blood of the Son of God. In Christian experience, the Lord permits trials of various kinds to call men and women to a higher order of living and to a more sanctified service. Without these trials there would be a continual falling away from the likeness of Christ...** {Ms85-1906.21-22}

In the providence of God, every good and great enterprise is subjected to **trials**, to test the purity and the strength of the principles of those who are standing in positions of responsibility, and to **mold and substantiate the individual human character after God's model.** This is the highest order of education. **Perfection of character is attained through exercise of the faculties of the mind, in times of supreme test, by obedience to every requirement of God's law.** Men in positions of trust are to be instrumentalities in the hands of God for **promoting His glory; and in performing their duties with the utmost**

**faithfulness, they may attain perfection of character.** In the lives of those who are true to right principles, there will be a continual growth in knowledge. They will have the privilege of being acknowledged as co-laborers with the great Masterworker in behalf of the human family and will act a glorious part in carrying out the purposes of God. Thus, by precept and example, as laborers together with God, they will glorify their Creator. {Ms85-1906.23}

**...You cannot attain to Christian perfection unless you possess perfect control of your own spirit.** You allow feelings to arise in your heart which are sinful, which are a great injury to you, and which tend to encourage a hard, defiant spirit, unlike the spirit of Christ, whose life you are commanded to imitate. {2T 311.1}

**It is impossible for those who give the reins to appetite to attain to Christian perfection.** The moral sensibilities of your children cannot be easily aroused, unless you are careful in the selection of their food. Many a mother sets a table that is a snare to her family. Flesh-meats, butter, cheese, rich pastry, spiced foods, and condiments are freely partaken of by both old and young. These things do their work in deranging the stomach, exciting the nerves, and enfeebling the intellect. The blood-making organs cannot convert such things into good blood. The grease cooked in the food renders it difficult of digestion. The effect of cheese is deleterious. Fine-flour bread does not impart to the system the nourishment that is to be found in unbolted wheat bread. Its common use will not keep the system in the best condition. Spices at first irritate the tender coating of the stomach, but finally destroy the natural sensitiveness of this delicate membrane. The blood becomes fevered, the animal propensities are aroused, while the moral and intellectual powers are weakened, and become servants to the baser passions. The mother should study to set a simple yet nutritious diet before her family. {CTBH 46.3}

**What say the testimonies concerning these things? Even one wrong trait of character, one sinful desire cherished, will eventually neutralize all the power of the gospel.** The prevalence of a sinful desire shows the delusion of the soul. Every indulgence of that desire strengthens the soul's aversion to God. The pains of duty and the pleasures of sin are the cords with which Satan binds men in his snares. **Those who would rather die than perform a wrong act are the only ones who will be found faithful.** {5T 53.2}

And let none flatter themselves that sins cherished for a time can easily be given up by and by. This is not so. **Every sin cherished weakens the character and strengthens habit; and physical, mental, and moral depravity is the result.** You may repent of the wrong you have done, and set your feet in right paths; but the mold of your mind and your familiarity with evil will make it difficult for you to distinguish between right and wrong. **Through the wrong habits formed, Satan will assail you again and again.** {COL 281.1}

...When we talk discouragement and gloom, Satan listens with fiendish joy; for it pleases him to know that he has brought you into his bondage. **Satan cannot read our thoughts, but he can see our actions, hear our words; and from his long knowledge of human family, he can shape his temptations to take advantage of our weak points of character. And how often do we let him into the secret of how he may obtain the victory over us.** O that we might control our words and actions! How strong we would become if our words were of such an order that we would not be ashamed to meet the record of them in the day of judgment. How different will they appear in the day of God from what they seem when we utter them. {RH May 19, 1891, par. 9}

He loves the souls for whom He died better than we. He paid an infinite price for every soul. They are the purchase of His blood; therefore His love is exercised toward them every moment of their existence. We are not to feel that they are inferior, or to exalt ourselves as superior, but just do our work in all humility and lowliness of mind and let the Captain of our salvation exalt us if He deems us worthy of any honor. Eternal redemption never looked so exceedingly precious as at the present time, and I never felt more deeply [in] earnest to overcome on every point as now. **There must be no defects in our character—not one. Every spot and wrinkle must be effaced by the blood of the Lamb.** Our own peculiar traits of character will disappear when the transforming power of the grace of God is felt upon our hearts. The fruits we bear in patience, kindness, forbearance and self-denial, will testify of us that we have learned of Jesus. The fruit of the tree testifies if it is a good or corrupt tree. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. By their fruits ye shall know them. Let us so speak and so labor that our fruit may be unto righteousness and we letting our light shine forth in good works. Profession is nothing. **A godly life, alone, will God approve.** Our self-control under provocation and reproaches, our serenity under trying circumstances, will convince those around us that Christian experience is a living reality and to the possessor a wellspring of joy. O, it is this out-beaming of light in the Christian character which testifies its value and dispels the shadows of doubt and reveals in its pure, clear light the loathsome character of sin and shines in contrast in cheering rays borrowed from the throne of God. It shines with a calm, steady and unclouded radiance and lights the way of the benighted sinner to heaven. {Lt28-1880.9-10}

Brethren and sisters, we need the **reformation** that all who are redeemed must have, **through the cleansing of mind and heart from every taint of sin.** In the lives of those who are ransomed by the blood of Christ self-sacrifice will constantly appear. Goodness and righteousness will be seen. The quiet, inward experience will make the life full of godliness, faith, meekness, patience. This is to be our daily experience. **We are to form characters free from sin—characters made righteous in and by the grace of Christ.** Thus we shall reveal pure and undefiled religion to a world that has not now in the midst of it a Saviour in human form, constantly manifesting his power to heal others' woes. Much depends upon our individual course of action. We should each live in the world the life of a true Christian, that our words and acts may be such as to win souls to Christ. **Our hearts are to be cleansed from all impurity in the blood shed to take away sin.** {RH May 31, 1906, par. 10}

**Abundant grace has been provided that the believing soul may be kept free from sin;** for all heaven, with its limitless resources, has been placed at our command. We are to draw from the well of salvation. Christ is the end of law for righteousness to everyone who believeth. In ourselves we are sinners; but in Christ we are righteous. Having made us righteous through the imputed righteousness of Christ, God pronounces us just, and treats us as just. He looks upon us as his dear children. Christ works against the power of sin, and where sin abounded, grace much more abounds. "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God." "Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus; whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; to declare, I say, at this time his righteousness; that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus." "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God." "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth. . . . And of his fullness have all we received and grace for grace. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." {ST March 13, 1893, par. 6}

Now we are in the workshop of God, and the process is going on in these hours of probation to fit us for the glorious temple. **We cannot now be indifferent and negligent and careless and refuse to depart from sin, but we must be dying to our defects of character and expect to become pure and holy and fashioned in character after the similitude of a palace. When Christ shall come, it is then too late for wrongs to be righted, too late for the character to be changed, too late to obtain a holy character. Now is the day of preparation; now is the time when we can have our defects removed; now is the time when our sins must go beforehand to judgment, be confessed and repented of, and pardon written off against our names.** May God help us who teach the truth to be patterns of piety, full of meekness and good fruits, examples to the flock of God. We must be thus if we win our way to hearts. **If we are all that God would have us be, we shall be spotless and undefiled.** We will be patient; we will reveal the subduing, softening influences of the Spirit of God. **But if we retain our defects, we are not Christlike and are not abiding in Christ and Christ abiding in our hearts by faith.** {Lt60-1886.15}

**The little sins that men think are of so trivial a character that on their account they will not be brought into condemnation, are very offensive in the sight of God.** Says one, "You are too severe, a man must be allowed these little defects of character." Let us hear the words of Christ. He says, "Whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." People venture to commit sins that are grievous in the sight of God, and think that they are not to be called to task for them, because they say they are due to nervousness, to a peculiar temperament; but this is simply soothing the conscience, and crying, "Peace, peace, when there is no peace." **Sin is sin, and it is the delusion of Satan to look upon it in any other light than that it is grievous.** We may flatter ourselves that we are free from many things of which others are guilty; but **if we have some strong points of character, and but one weak point, there is yet a communion between sin and the soul. The heart is divided in its service, and says, "Some of self and some of thee."** The child of God must search out the sin which he has petted and indulged himself in, and



**permit God to cut it out of his heart. He must overcome that one sin;** for it is not a trifling matter in the sight of God. {RH August 1, 1893, par. 11-12}

As the branch must abide in the vine to obtain the vital sap which causes it to flourish, so those who love God and keep all His sayings must abide in His love. **Without Christ we cannot subdue a single sin or overcome the smallest temptation. Many need the Spirit of Christ and His power to enlighten their understanding,** as much as blind Bartimaeus needed his natural sight. "As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in Me." All who are really in Christ will experience the benefit of this union. The Father accepts them in the Beloved, and they become objects of His solicitude and tender, loving care. **This connection with Christ will result in the purification of the heart and in a circumspect life and faultless character.** The fruit borne upon the Christian tree is "love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance." {4T 355.1}

We must learn of Christ. We must learn what He is to those He has ransomed. We must realize that it is our privilege through a belief on Christ to be partakers of the divine nature, and so escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. **We may escape from all sin, all defects of character.** Christ is the Sinbearer, and John pointed the people to Him, saying, "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." [John 1:29.] **We need not retain one sinful propensity.** {Ms11-1899.9}

In his prayer to the Father, Christ said, "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." **We must learn of Christ. We must know what he is to those he has ransomed. We must realize that through belief in him it is our privilege to be partakers of the divine nature, and so escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. Then we are cleansed from all sin, all defects of character. We need not retain one sinful propensity...**{RH April 24, 1900, par. 6}

Might we not better, my brethren and sisters, take ourselves to task for our unlikeness to Christ? He says, "Ye are my witnesses." [Isaiah 43:10.] What kind of witnesses are we for truth and righteousness? Are we striving with all our God-given powers to reach the measure or the stature of men and women in Christ? **Are we seeking for His fulness, ever reaching higher and higher, trying to attain to the perfection of His character? When God's servants reach this point, they will be sealed in their foreheads...**{Ms148-1899.32-33}

This experience every one who is saved must have. In the day of judgment the course of **the man who has retained the frailty and imperfection of humanity will not be vindicated. For him there will be no place in heaven;** he could not enjoy the perfection of the saints in light. **He who has not sufficient faith in Christ to believe that he can keep him from sinning, has not the faith that will give him an entrance into the kingdom of God.** {RH March 10, 1904, par. 26}

## **Helpful Hints for Victory Over Sin**

### Grace and strength

Luke 2:40 And the child grew, and **waxed strong in spirit**, filled with wisdom: and **the grace of God was upon him**.

Philippians 4:13 **I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.**

2Peter 1:3 **According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness**, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

**The perfection of Christian character depends wholly upon the **grace and strength** found alone in God.** Without the power of grace upon the heart, assisting our efforts and sanctifying our labors, we shall fail of saving our own souls and of saving the souls of others. System and order are highly essential, but none should receive the impression that these will do the work without **the grace and power of God** operating upon the mind and heart. Heart and flesh would fail in the round of ceremonies, and in the carrying out of our plans, without the power of God to inspire and give courage to perform. {3T 188.1}

Revelation 2:11 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.**

Revelation 2:7 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life**, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Revelation 22:14 **Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life**, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

**..If you would be a saint in heaven, you must first be a saint on earth. The traits of character you cherish in life will not be changed by death or by the resurrection. You will come up from the grave with the same disposition you manifested in your home and in society. Jesus does not change the character at His coming. The work of transformation must be done now. Our daily lives are determining our destiny. Defects of character must be repented of and overcome **through the grace of Christ**, and a symmetrical character must be formed while in this probationary state, that we may be fitted for the mansions above. {13MR 81.3- 82.1}**

Romans 5:17 **For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)**

Acts 20:32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

John 17:17 **Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.**

Christ has made every provision for the sanctification of his church. **He has made abundant provision for every soul to have such grace and strength that he will be more than a conqueror in the warfare against sin.** The Saviour is wounded afresh and put to open shame when his people pay no heed to his word. **He came to this world and lived a sinless life, that in his power his people might also lead lives of sinlessness. He desires them by practicing the principles of truth to show to the world that God's grace has power to sanctify the heart.** {AUGleaner January 17, 1906, par. 5} - Mrs. E. G. White

Victory Formula:

- ◆ Grace of God
- ◆ Strength of God
- ◆ Practice the principles of truth [heed + practice to become partakers of the divine nature (AUCR March 11 1907 par 8)]

How do we get strength?

Mark 10:27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, **With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.**

Luke 18:27 And he said, **The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.**

Whatever your anxieties and trials, **spread out your case before the Lord. Your spirit will be braced for endurance.** The way will be opened for you to disentangle yourself from embarrassment and difficulty. **The weaker and more helpless you know yourself to be, the stronger will you become in His strength.** The heavier your burdens, the more blessed the rest in casting them upon the Burden Bearer. The rest that Christ offers depends upon conditions, but these conditions are plainly specified. They are those with which all can comply. He tells us just how His rest is to be found. {DA 329.1}

- ◆ Realize that you are weak and powerless without God. Take your weaknesses and perplexities to God and He will give you strength.

1 Peter 1:22 Seeing **ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren**, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

1 John 4:7 Beloved, **let us love one another: for love is of God**; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

Romans 5:5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because **the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost** which is given unto us.

Acts 1:8 But **ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you**: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Through the power that Jesus gives, we can be “more than conquerors.” But we can not manufacture this **power. Only through the Spirit of God can we receive it.** We need a **deep insight** into the nature of Christ and **into the mystery of his love**, “which passeth knowledge.” We are to live in the warm, genial rays of the Sun of Righteousness. **Nothing but Christ's loving compassion, his divine grace, his almighty power, can enable us to baffle the relentless foe, and subdue the opposition of our own hearts. What is our strength?—The joy of the Lord. Let the love of Christ fill our hearts, and then we shall be prepared to receive the power that he has for us.** {RH March 31, 1904, par. 2}

- ◆ Strength is the joy and love that we receive from Jesus Christ through the Holy Spirit. Christ's love is able to overcome Satan and subdue the opposition of our own hearts.

**1 John 3:14-18 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren.** He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. Hereby perceive we the love of God, **because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.** But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My little children, let us not **love** in word, neither in tongue; but **in deed and in truth.**

1 Corinthians 13:4-5 **Charity** suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, **seeketh not her own**, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

Luke 19:10 **For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost**

1Corinthians 3:8-9 **Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.**

2Peter 3:14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, **be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.**

There are two great principles, one of loyalty and the other if disloyalty. **Christian strength is obtained by serving the Lord faithfully.** We all need greater Christian courage, that we may uplift the standard on which is inscribed, The commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. We are to make no compromise with the leaders of rebellion. The line of demarcation between the obedient and the disobedient must be plain and distinct. We must have a firm determination to do the Lord's will at all times and in all places. {Ms121-1898.17}

Some have failed to see the real importance, not only of attending religious meetings, but also of bearing testimony for Christ and the truth. If these brethren do not **obtain spiritual strength by the faithful performance of every Christian duty**, thus coming into a closer and more sacred relation to their Redeemer, they will become weak in moral power. They will surely wither spiritually unless they change their course in this respect. {4T 539.4}

All the workers in the publishing house who profess the name of Christ should be workers in the church. It is essential to their own spiritual life that they improve every means of grace. They will **obtain strength**, not by standing as spectators, but **by becoming workers**. Everyone should be enlisted in some line of regular, systematic labor in connection with the church. All should realize that as Christians this is their duty. By their baptismal vow they stand pledged to do all in their power to build up the church of Christ. Show them that love and loyalty to their Redeemer, loyalty to the standard of true manhood and womanhood, loyalty to the institution with which they are connected, demands this. They cannot be faithful servants of Christ, they cannot be men and women of real integrity, they cannot be acceptable workers in God's institution, while neglecting these duties. {7T 187.4}

- ◆ Strength is obtained by serving the Lord faithfully and doing every Christian duty. Only workers for God will obtain strength.

What are the Christian duties that we have to perform in order to have strength?

2Peter 1:5-8 And beside this, giving all **diligence**, add to your **faith virtue**; and to virtue **knowledge**; And to knowledge **temperance**; and to temperance **patience**; and to patience **godliness**; And to godliness **brotherly kindness**; and to brotherly kindness **charity**. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I felt richly blessed of God as I stood before this congregation and **presented the Christian duties as set forth in the first chapter of Second Peter**. The working of God on our behalf according to the plan of multiplication, and our duty to work on the plan of addition, are here set forth. "Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.... And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity." {RH August 29, 1907, par. 16}

- ◆ The Christian duties include:
  - Being diligent, faithful, virtuous, knowledgeable, self-controlled, patient, godly, kind and loving/charitable
- ◆ In the attainment of these virtues, there must be a reasoning from cause to effect. Following the knowledge,—“the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,”—we are to add the grace of temperance. {RH August 29, 1907, par. 17}

**Matthew 7:12** Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

**Matthew 22:37-40** Jesus said unto him, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.**

**Matthew 5:44** **But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;**

Our work in this world is **to live for others' good, to bless others, to be hospitable**; and frequently it may be only at some inconvenience that we can entertain those who really need our care and the benefit of our society and our homes. Some avoid these necessary burdens. But someone must bear them; and because the brethren in general are not lovers of hospitality, and do not share equally in these **Christian duties**... {2T 645.1}

- ◆ The Christian duties come under the broad principle of living for other's good.
  - This includes blessing others and being hospitable.
- ◆ Discover what this looks like under the heading "Righteousness by Faith: Doing the Work"

**2Corinthians 7:1** Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, **let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit**, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

**1Corinthians 14:40** **Let all things be done decently and in order.**

**Cleanliness and order are Christian duties**, yet even these may be carried too far and made the one essential, while matters of greater importance are neglected...{CG 109.3}

- ◆ Being clean and orderly are Christian duties

How do we faithfully perform Christian duties?

**1Corinthians 16:14** **Let all your things be done with charity.**

...Although they make high profession, they have not felt the necessity of obtaining a personal experience for themselves, **by engaging in Christian duties with hearts of love, intensified by their new and holy obligations**, feeling no weight of their responsibility in doing their Master's work with readiness and diligence. {2SP 56.2}

- ◆ The Christian duties are performed with hearts of love intensified by new and holy obligations

**Luke 16:10** **He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.**

...You, my dear young friends, need to humble your hearts before God and be obtaining a rich and valuable experience in the Christian life by following on to know the Lord and blessing others by daily lives of spotless purity, of noble integrity, of **thoroughness in the performance of Christian duty and the duties of practical life**. You have duties to do at home; you have responsibilities to bear which you have not yet lifted. {3T 226.1}

- ◆ The Christian duties are to be thoroughly performed
- ◆ The more faithful one is in the discharge of Christian duties, the more soundness will he develop.... {OHC 260.2}

How do we get strength? ... continued

Ecclesiastes 8:4 **Where the word of a king is, there is power:** and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

John 17:17, 19 **Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.**

James 1:22 But **be ye doers of the word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

...Believe the Saviour's word. Put your will on the side of Christ. Will to serve Him, and **in acting upon His word you will receive strength**. Whatever may be the evil practice, the master passion which through long indulgence binds both soul and body, Christ is able and longs to deliver. He will impart life to the soul that is "dead in trespasses." Ephesians 2:1. He will set free the captive that is held by weakness and misfortune and the chains of sin. {MH 84.4}

- ◆ Performing every Christian duty faithfully involves acting upon Christ's word.
- ◆ In acting upon God's word, a person will receive strength from God to perform the works of Christ.

James 5:16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. **The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.**

Psalms 119:28 My soul melteth for heaviness: **strengthen thou me according unto thy word.**

1 John 5:14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, **if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:**

1Thessalonians 5:17 **Pray without ceasing.**

We need also to be often found at the throne of grace. **Earnest, persevering prayer, uniting our human weakness to Omnipotence, will give us the victory.** {ST January 19, 1882, Art. B, par. 18}

**In the work of heart-keeping we must be instant in prayer, unwearied in petitioning the throne of grace for assistance.** Those who take the name of Christian should come to God in earnestness and humility, pleading for help. The Saviour has told us to pray without ceasing. **The Christian can not always be in the position of prayer, but his thoughts and desires can always be upward.** Our self-confidence would vanish, did we talk less and pray more. {YI March 5, 1903, par. 3}

All are free moral agents. And as such they must bring their thoughts to run in the right channel.... Here is a wide field in which the mind can safely range. **If Satan seeks to divert the mind from this to low and sensual things, bring it back again and place it on eternal things; and when the Lord sees the determined effort made to retain only pure thoughts, He will attract the mind, like the magnet, and purify the thoughts, and enable them to cleanse themselves from every secret sin.** "Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ" (2 Corinthians 10:5). **The first work for those who would reform is to purify the imagination. If the mind is led out in a vicious direction, it must be restrained to dwell only upon pure and elevated subjects. When tempted to yield to a corrupt imagination, then flee to the throne of grace and pray for strength from Heaven.** In the strength of God the imagination can be restricted to dwell upon things which are pure and heavenly.—Appeal to Mothers, 29, 30 (1864). {2MCP 595.2-3}

**We give evidence of the sincerity of our prayers by the earnestness of our endeavors to answer them, to overcome the sins which strive for a place in the life. Our prayers will be ineffectual unless we continually strive to correct that which is wrong and unlovely in our lives.** If we ask God to work for us, and then make no effort to conquer self, our prayers will rise no higher than our heads. **God helps those who co-operate with him.** We can obtain forgiveness only through the blood of Christ. His atoning sacrifice is all-powerful. But in the struggle for immortality we have a part to act. **Christ will help those who pray and then watch unto prayer.** He calls upon us to use every power he has given us in the warfare against sin. We can never be saved in inactivity and idleness. We might as well look for a harvest from seed which we have not sown, and for knowledge where we have not studied, as to expect salvation without making an effort. **It is our part to wrestle against the evil tendencies of the natural heart.** {YI March 5, 1903, par. 4}

Christ has given a model. **The Lord's Prayer was not intended to be repeated merely as a form, but it is an illustration of what our prayers should be—simple, earnest, and comprehensive.** In a simple petition tell the Lord your needs and express gratitude for His mercies. Thus you invite Jesus as a welcome guest into your home and heart. In the family long prayers concerning remote objects are not in place. They make the hour of prayer a weariness, when it should be regarded as a privilege and blessing. Make the season one of interest and joy. {6T 357.4}

**Learn to pray short and right to the point, asking for just what you need. Learn to pray aloud where only God can hear you. Do not offer make-believe prayers, but earnest, feeling petitions, expressing the hunger of the soul for the Bread of Life.** If we prayed more in secret, we should be able to pray more intelligently in public. These doubtful, hesitating prayers would cease. And when we engaged with our brethren in public worship, we could add to the interest of the meeting; for we should bring with us some of



the atmosphere of Heaven, and our worship would be a reality, and not a mere form. Those about us can soon tell whether we are in the habit of praying or not. If the soul is not drawn out in prayer in the closet and while engaged in the business of the day, it will be manifest in the prayer-meeting. The public prayers will be dry and formal, consisting of repetitions and customary phrases, and they will bring darkness rather than light into the meeting. {RH April 22, 1884, Art. A, par. 2}

**The blessing of heaven, obtained by daily supplication**, will be as the bread of life to the soul and **will cause them to increase in moral and spiritual strength**, like a tree planted by the river of waters, whose leaf will be always green and whose fruit will appear in due time. {4T 539.2}

But there is One who has promised to hear the needy when they cry. **Go to God when tempted to speak or act wrong. Ask him in faith for strength and he will give it.** He will say to his angels, There is a poor little boy trying to resist the power of Satan, and has come to me for help. I will aid him. Go stand by that child who is endeavoring to do right, and when the evil angels attempt to lead his steps astray, gently guide him in the right path, and drive back the powers of the evil one. Every one of your efforts to do right is regarded of God...{Lt1-1860.6}

- ◆ Moral and spiritual strength is obtained by earnestly asking God for help.
- ◆ Go to God when tempted to speak or do wrong and ask in faith for strength.
- ◆ If we put no effort into confessing and forsaking our sins, we will not receive help from God.

How do we get grace and strength?

John 14:13-14 **And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.**

Religion must begin with emptying and purifying the heart, and must be nurtured by **daily prayer**. 4T 535.1

As yet the disciples were unacquainted with the Saviour's unlimited resources and power. He said to them, "Hitherto have ye asked nothing in My name." John 16:24. He explained that the secret of their success would be in **asking for strength and grace in His name**..{DA 667.3}

Daily beset by temptation, constantly opposed by the leaders of the people, **Christ knew that He must strengthen His humanity by prayer. In order to be a blessing to men, He must commune with God, praying for energy, perseverance, and steadfastness. Thus He showed His disciples where lay His strength.** Without this daily communion with God, no human being can gain power for service. It is the privilege of every one to commit himself, with all his trials and temptations, his sorrows and disappointments, to the loving heavenly Father. No one who does this, who makes God his confidant, will fall a prey to the enemy. {17LtMs, Ms 158, 1902, par. 51}

Ephesians 6:18 **Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;**

2Corinthians 1:21-22 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and **given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.**

Psalms 51:10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

1 John 5:14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, **if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:**

1 John 3:22 And **whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.**

**We must pray more, and in faith. We must not pray and then run away as though afraid we should receive an answer.** God will not mock us. He will answer, if we watch unto prayer—if we believe we receive the things we ask for, and keep believing, and never lose patience in believing. **This is watching unto prayer.** We guard the prayer of faith with expectancy and hope. We must wall it in with assurance and be not faithless, but believing. The fervent prayer of the righteous is never lost. **The answer may not come according as we expected, but it will come, because God's Word is pledged. Jesus recognized Nathanael praying under the fig tree, and every sincere prayer will bring its returns.** {Lt26-1880.14}

If the heart is right, your words, your dress, your acts will all be right. True godliness is lacking. I would not dishonor my Master so much as to admit that a careless, trifling, prayerless person is a Christian. No; a Christian has victory over his besetments, over his passions. There is a remedy for the sin-sick soul. That remedy is in Jesus. Precious Saviour! His grace is sufficient for the weakest; and the strongest must also have His grace or perish. **I saw how this grace could be obtained. Go to your closet, and there alone plead with God: "Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me." Be in earnest, be sincere. Fervent prayer availeth much. Jacob-like, wrestle in prayer.** Agonize. Jesus in the garden sweat great drops of blood; you must make an effort. **Do not leave your closet until you feel strong in God;** then watch, and just as long as you **watch and pray you can keep these evil besetments under, and the grace of God can and will appear in you.** {MYP 131.2-3}

**There is need of prayer,—most earnest, fervent, agonizing prayer,**—such prayer as David offered when he exclaimed: "As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God." "I have longed after thy precepts;" "I have longed for thy salvation." "My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God." "My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgments." [Psalms 42:1; 119:40, 174; 84:2; 119:20.] **This is the spirit of wrestling prayer, such as was possessed by the royal psalmist.** Daniel prayed to God, not exalting himself or claiming any goodness: "O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God." [Daniel 9:19.] This is what James calls the effectual, fervent prayer. Of Christ it is said, "And being in an agony he prayed more

earnestly.” [Luke 22:44.] In what contrast to this intercession by the Majesty of heaven are the feeble, heartless prayers that are offered to God. Many are content with lip-service, and but few have a sincere, earnest, affectionate longing after God. {GW92 35.3}

**Consecrate yourself to God in the morning; make this your very first work. Let your prayer be, “Take me, O Lord, as wholly Thine. I lay all my plans at Thy feet. Use me today in Thy service. Abide with me, and let all my work be wrought in Thee.”** This is a daily matter. Each morning consecrate yourself to God for that day. **Surrender all your plans to Him, to be carried out or given up as His providence shall indicate.** Thus day by day you may be giving your life into the hands of God, and **thus your life will be molded more and more after the life of Christ.** {SC 70.1}

God forbid that I should cease to warn you. Young friends, **seek the Lord with all your heart. Come with zeal,** and when you sincerely feel that without the help of God you perish, when you pant after Him as the hart panteth after the water-brooks, then will the Lord strengthen you speedily. Then will your peace pass all understanding. If you expect salvation, **you must pray. Take time. Be not hurried and careless in your prayers. Beg of God to work in you a thorough reformation, that the fruits of His Spirit may dwell in you, and you shine as lights in the world.** Be not a hindrance or curse to the cause of God; you can be a help, a blessing. **Does Satan tell you that you cannot enjoy salvation, full and free? Believe him not.** {MYP 132.1}

**The victory is not won without much earnest prayer, without the humbling of self at every step...** {MB 142.1}

- ◆ Ask for strength and grace in Jesus Christ’s name, and the request for the Spirit of Christ and His strength will be granted.
- ◆ Go to God in prayer pleading for God to create in you a clean heart and to renew a right spirit within you. Beg God to work in you a thorough reformation and you will exemplify the fruits of the Spirit. Don’t leave your prayer until you feel strong in God. Daily surrender all your plans to Jesus.
  1. Be earnest
  2. Be sincere
  3. Be specific (not careless)
  4. Take your time

Romans 8:9-10 But **ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit,** if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And **if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.**

2Corinthians 5:17 Therefore **if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature:** old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Matthew 7:17-20 **Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.**

**Sin affects the entire being; so also does grace.** “If Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness.” [Verse 10.] “If Christ be in you,” if His Holy Spirit is an abiding principle in the soul, **it will be revealed by works of righteousness...**{Lt8-1891.7}

- ◆ God’s grace affects the entire being.
- ◆ God’s Holy Spirit is revealed in the life by works of righteousness

Luke 10:17,19 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name...**Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.**

... Success had attended the ministry of the word in that place, and there was danger that the disciples would linger there too long, unmindful of the Saviour’s commission to go to all the world. **Forgetting that strength to resist evil is best gained by aggressive service, they began to think that they had no work so important as that of shielding the church in Jerusalem from the attacks of the enemy.** Instead of educating the new converts to carry the gospel to those who had not heard it, they were in danger of taking a course that would lead all to be satisfied with what had been accomplished. To scatter His representatives abroad, where they could work for others, God permitted persecution to come upon them. Driven from Jerusalem, the believers “went everywhere preaching the word.” {AA 105.2}

- ◆ Strength to resist evil is best gained by aggressive service.

How do we grow in grace?

John 15:7 **If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.**

1Thessalonians 5:17 Pray without ceasing.

Our growth in grace, our joy, our usefulness,—all depend upon our union with Christ. **It is by communion with Him, daily, hourly,—by abiding in Him,—that we are to grow in grace...**{SC 69.1}

What is the requirement God makes in grace?

Titus 2:11-14 For **the grace of God** that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, **Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;** Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Romans 6:1-2 What shall we say then? **Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid.** How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

1John 3:4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for **sin is the transgression of the law.**

How can men live in transgression of God's law and yet think that they can claim the virtues of the atoning sacrifice? Why cannot those who claim to understand the Scriptures see that **the requirement God makes in grace is just the requirement that God made in Eden—perfect obedience to His law?** In the retributive judgment, God will ask those who professed to be Christians, Why did you claim to believe in Jesus and continue to transgress My law? Who required this at your hands, to trample upon My rules of righteousness? "To obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams." [1 Samuel 15:22.] {Lt85-1886.22}

What is the grace that is needed?

John 1:1,14 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and **the Word was God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us,** (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) **full of grace** and truth.

Luke 19:10 **For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.**

**Grace is an attribute of God exercised toward undeserving human beings.** We did not seek for it, but it was sent in search of us. God rejoices to bestow His grace upon us, not because we are worthy, but because we are so utterly unworthy. Our only claim to His mercy is our great need. {MH 161.2}

- ◆ Grace is an attribute of God.

**To learn of Christ means to receive His grace, which is His character.** But those who do not appreciate and utilize the precious opportunities and sacred influences granted them on earth, are not fitted to take part in the pure devotion of heaven. Their characters are not molded according to the divine similitude. By their own neglect they have formed a chasm which nothing can bridge. Between them and the righteous there is a great gulf fixed. {COL 271.1}

- ◆ Grace is Christ's character.

Ephesians 2:8-9 **For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:** Not of works, lest any man should boast.

Luke 2:40 And the child grew, and **waxed strong in spirit**, filled with wisdom: and **the grace of God was upon him.**

Luke 2:52 And **Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.**

**Grace is unmerited favor**, and the believer is justified without any merit of his own, without any claim to offer to God. He is justified through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, who stands in the courts of heaven as the sinner's substitute and surety. But while he is justified because of the merit of Christ, he is not free to work unrighteousness. Faith works by love and purifies the soul. Faith buds and blossoms and bears a harvest of precious fruit. Where faith is, good works appear. The sick are visited, the poor are cared for, the fatherless and the widows are not neglected, the naked are clothed, the destitute are fed. Christ went about doing good, and when men are united with him, they love the children of God, and meekness and truth guide their footsteps. The expression of the countenance reveals their experience, and men take knowledge of them that they have been with Jesus and learned of him. Christ and the believer become one, and his beauty of character is revealed in those who are vitally connected with the source of power and love. Christ is the great depository of justifying righteousness and sanctifying grace. {ST March 20, 1893, par. 6}

John 1:1,14 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and **the Word was God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us**, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) **full of grace and truth.**

John 15:26 **But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:**

John 16:13-15 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.** He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

Acts 2:17-18 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, **I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy**, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

Hebrews 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the **Son of God**, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the **Spirit of grace?**

...They must have **His grace, the Spirit of Christ**, to help their infirmities, or they cannot resist evil. Jesus loves to have us come to Him just as we are, sinful, helpless, dependent. We may come with all our weakness, our folly, our sinfulness, and fall at His feet in penitence. It is His glory to encircle us in the arms of His love and to bind up our wounds, to cleanse us from all impurity. {SC 52.2}

- ◆ God's grace is the Spirit of Christ

The most earnest and continued efforts to acquire qualifications for usefulness are necessary; but unless God works with the human efforts, nothing can be accomplished. Christ says: "Without Me ye can do nothing." **Divine grace is the great element of saving power**; without it all human efforts are unavailing; its co-operation is needed even with the strongest and most earnest human efforts for the inculcation of truth. {ST 582.2}

- ◆ God's favour, Christ's character and His Spirit together form a powerful package called divine grace. It is the great element of saving power.

God must work with the human effort or nothing can be done. Christ says, Without Me ye can do nothing. [John 15:5.] **Divine grace is the great element of saving power; it co-operates with the clearest, strongest, and most earnest human efforts in the inculcation of truth.** {Lt44-1887.14}

- ◆ Divine grace must be combined with strong human efforts.

**Many are longing to grow in grace; they pray over the matter, and are surprised that their prayers are not answered.** The Master has given them a work to do whereby they shall grow. **Of what value is it to pray when there is need of work?** The question is, Are they seeking to save souls for whom Christ died? **Spiritual growth depends upon giving to others the light that God has given to you.** You are to put forth your best thoughts in active labor to do good, and only good, in your family, in your church, and in your neighborhood. **In place of growing anxious with the thought that you are not growing in grace, just do every duty that presents itself, carry the burden of souls on your heart, and by every conceivable means seek to save the lost. Be kind, be courteous, be pitiful; speak in humility of the blessed hope; talk of the love of Jesus; tell of his goodness, his mercy, and his righteousness; and cease to worry as to whether or not you are growing. Plants do not grow through any conscious effort.** Jesus said, "Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin." The plant is not in continual worriment about its growth; it just grows under the supervision of God. The children of God are to cease worrying, cease looking at themselves; they are to take an earnest interest in others, and seek to lead the feet of the straying in the narrow path cast up for the ransomed of the Lord to walk in. In this kind of work they will gain breadth of thought, tact, and skill. They will realize that they are to become agencies through which God will convey the truth to other minds, and that they are never to be left alone in their efforts; for heavenly angels will work with them, and impress the hearts of those who hear. {YI February 3, 1898, par. 3}

- ◆ Growth in grace depends on prayer and working to give others light that God has given you. It's not about anxious effort. It's about naturally doing what is right.

What is the Spirit of Christ?

1John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for **God is love.**

John 10:30 **I and my Father are one.**

Colossians 2:9 **For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.**

Galatians 5:22-23 But **the fruit of the Spirit is love**, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Romans 15:30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and **for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;**

1Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in **obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:**

**...As you receive the Spirit of Christ—the Spirit of unselfish love and labor for others—you will grow and bring forth fruit...{COL 67.3}**

- ◆ The Spirit of Christ is the Spirit of unselfish love and labor for others.

John 14:26 **But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.**

Matthew 28:19-20 **Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.**

Deuteronomy 31:6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, **he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.**

Hebrews 13:5-6 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, **I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.** So that we may boldly say, **The Lord is my helper**, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

1Corinthians 15:10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but **I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.**

**The spirit of Christ is a missionary spirit.** The very first impulse of the renewed heart is to bring others also to the Saviour. Such was the spirit of the Vaudois Christians... {GC 70.2}

- ◆ The spirit of Christ is a missionary spirit.



### How do we receive the Holy Spirit?

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, **Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.**

Proverbs 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but **whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.** (racham= love)

Acts 8:15 Who, when they were come down, **prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:**

Many have in a great measure failed to receive the former rain. They have not obtained all the benefits that God has thus provided for them. They expect that the lack will be supplied by the latter rain. When the richest abundance of grace shall be bestowed, they intend to open their hearts to receive it. They are making a terrible mistake. **The work that God has begun in the human heart in giving his light and knowledge, must be continually going forward. Every individual must realize his own necessity. The heart must be emptied of every defilement, and cleansed for the indwelling of the Spirit. It was by the confession and forsaking of sin, by earnest prayer and consecration of themselves to God, that the early disciples prepared for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost. The same work, only in greater degree, must be done now.** Then the human agent had only to ask for the blessing, and wait for the Lord to perfect the work concerning him. It is God who began the work, and he will finish his work, making man complete in Jesus Christ. But there must be no neglect of the grace represented by the former rain. **Only those who are living up to the light they have, will receive greater light. Unless we are daily advancing in the exemplification of the active Christian virtues, we shall not recognize the manifestations of the Holy Spirit in the latter rain. It may be falling on hearts all around us, but we shall not discern or receive it.** {RH March 2, 1897, par. 4}

**There is to be in the churches a wonderful manifestation of the power of God, but it will not move upon those who have not humbled themselves before the Lord, and opened the door of the heart by confession and repentance...** If you seek the Lord with all your heart, he will be found of you. {RH December 23, 1890, Art. B, par. 18}

**The Holy Spirit ever abides with him who is seeking for perfection of Christian character.** The Holy Spirit furnishes the pure motive, the living, active principle, that sustains striving, wrestling, believing souls in every emergency and under every temptation. The Holy Spirit sustains the believer amid the world's hatred, amid the unfriendliness of relatives, amid disappointment, amid the realization of imperfection, and amid the mistakes of life. Depending upon the matchless purity and perfection of Christ, the victory is sure to him who looks unto the Author and Finisher of our faith. We shall be more than conquerors through him who hath loved us, and given himself for us. He has borne our sins, in order that through him we might have moral excellence, and attain unto the perfection of Christian character. Our Righteousness is our substitute and surety. {RH November 30, 1897, par. 10}

- ◆ The door of the heart is opened by confession and repentance
- ◆ To receive unselfish love and labor for others, we need to:
  1. Confess our sins
    - **True confession is always of a specific character, and acknowledges particular sins.** They may be of such a nature as to be brought before God only; they may be wrongs that should be confessed to individuals who have suffered injury through them; or they may be of a public character, and should then be as publicly confessed. But **all confession should be definite and to the point, acknowledging the very sins of which you are guilty.** {SC 38.1}
    - The child of God will not rest satisfied until he is clothed with the righteousness of Christ, and sustained by His life-giving power. **When he sees a weakness in his character, it is not enough to confess it again and again; he must go to work with determination and energy to overcome his defects by building up opposite traits of character.** He will not shun this work because it is difficult. Untiring energy is required of the Christian; but he is not obliged to work in his own strength; divine power awaits his demand. Every one who is sincerely striving for victory over self will appropriate the promise, “My grace is sufficient for thee.” {RH June 10, 1884, par. 9}
      - In order to receive help from Christ, we must realize our need. We must have a true knowledge of ourselves. It is only he who knows himself to be a sinner that Christ can save. Only as we see our utter helplessness and renounce all self-trust, shall we lay hold on divine power. {MH 455.4}
    - “And repent.” [Revelation 3:3.] **The life we live is to be one of continual repentance and humility. We need to repent constantly, that we may be constantly victorious.** When we have true humility, we have victory. The enemy never can take out of the hand of Christ the one who is simply trusting in His promises. **If the soul is trusting and working obediently, the mind is susceptible to divine impressions, and the light of God shines in, enlightening the understanding.** What privileges we have in Christ Jesus! {Ms92-1901.6}
  2. Forsake our sins
  3. Earnestly pray
  4. Consecrate ourselves to God
  5. Live up to all the light we have
  6. Daily advance in the exemplification of the active Christian virtues
  7. Continually seek for perfection of Christian character

- ◆ When we neglect living up to the light we have and refuse to exemplify active Christian virtues, we will not recognize the final outpouring of the Holy Spirit

1Chronicles 28:9 And thou, Solomon my son, **know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind:** for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Judges 3:9-10 And **when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer** to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even **Othniel** the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. And **the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war:** and the LORD delivered Chushanrishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushanrishathaim.

Ephesians 6:12 For **we wrestle not against flesh and blood,** but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

2Corinthians 10:3-5 For though we walk in the flesh, **we do not war after the flesh:** (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and **bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;**

John 3:30-31 **He must increase, but I must decrease.** He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

So with the followers of Christ. We can receive of heaven's light only as we are willing to be emptied of self. We cannot discern the character of God, or accept Christ by faith, unless **we consent to the bringing into captivity of every thought to the obedience of Christ. To all who do this the Holy Spirit is given without measure.** In Christ "dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily, and in Him ye are made full." Colossians 2:9, 10, R. V. {DA 181.1}

- ◆ As we consent to bring every thought to the obedience of Christ, the Holy Spirit is given without measure.

Jeremiah 29:13-14 And **ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. And I will be found of you, saith the LORD:** and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

Luke 11:13 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?**

**The measure of the Holy Spirit we receive will be proportionate to the measure of our desire, and the faith exercised for it, and the use we shall make of the light and knowledge that shall be given to us. We shall be entrusted with the Holy Spirit according to our capacity to receive and our ability to impart it to others.** Christ says, “Every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth.” **He who truly seeks for the precious grace of Christ will be sure not to be disappointed.** This promise has been given to us by Him who will not deceive us. It is not stated as a maxim or a theory, but as a fact, as a **law of the divine government.** We can be assured that **we shall receive the Holy Spirit if we individually try the experiment of testing God’s Word.** God is true, His order is perfect. “He that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.” [Matthew 7:8.] **Light and truth will shine forth according to the desire of the soul.** O that all would hunger and thirst after righteousness that they might be filled. {Lt54-1894.5}

- ◆ To receive the Holy Spirit, we must greatly desire it and exercise our faith for it.
- ◆ In order to have the Holy Spirit in great measure, we must make use of the light and knowledge that will be given us.
- ◆ We must increase our capacity to receive the Holy Spirit and our ability to impart it to others.
- ◆ Individually, we must test God’s word by practicing what the written word teaches.

**Christ has promised the gift of the Holy Spirit to His church, and the promise belongs to us as much as to the first disciples. But like every other promise, it is given on conditions.** There are many who believe and profess to claim the Lord’s promise; they talk about Christ and about the Holy Spirit, yet receive no benefit. **They do not surrender the soul to be guided and controlled by the divine agencies.** We cannot use the Holy Spirit. The Spirit is to use us. **Through the Spirit God works in His people “to will and to do of His good pleasure.”** Philippians 2:13. **But many will not submit to this. They want to manage themselves. This is why they do not receive the heavenly gift. Only to those who wait humbly upon God, who watch for His guidance and grace, is the Spirit given.** The power of God awaits their demand and reception. This promised blessing, claimed by faith, brings all other blessings in its train. It is given according to the riches of the grace of Christ, and He is ready to supply every soul according to the capacity to receive. {DA 672.1}

It is the love of self that brings unrest. When we are born from above, the same mind will be in us that was in Jesus, the mind that led Him to humble Himself that we might be saved. Then we shall not be seeking the highest place. We shall desire to sit at the feet of Jesus, and learn of Him. We shall understand that the value of our work does not consist in making a show and noise in the world, and in being active and zealous in our own strength. **The value of our work is in proportion to the impartation of the Holy Spirit.** Trust in God brings holier qualities of mind, so that in patience we may possess our souls. {DA 330.4}

How does the Holy Spirit work in character transformation?

Hebrews 12:2 **Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith**; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Hebrews 1:1-3 **God**, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by **his Son**, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; **Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person**, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

2Corinthians 3:17-18 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But **we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.**

Ephesians 3:14-16 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, **to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man**;

Philippians 2:13 For it is **God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.**

In order to be candidates for heaven we must meet the requirement of the law: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself" (Luke 10:27). We can do this only as we grasp by faith the righteousness of Christ. **By beholding Jesus we receive a living, expanding principle in the heart, and the Holy Spirit carries on the work, and the believer advances from grace to grace, from strength to strength, from character to character. He conforms to the image of Christ, until in spiritual growth he attains unto the measure of the full stature in Christ Jesus. Thus Christ makes an end of the curse of sin, and sets the believing soul free from its action and effect.** {1SM 395.1}

When he who is a colaborer with Christ presses home the truth to the sinner's heart in humility and love, the voice of love speaks through the human instrumentality. Heavenly intelligences work with a consecrated human agent, and **the Spirit operates upon the soul of the unbeliever. Efficiency to believe comes from God to the heart, and the sinner accepts the evidence of God's word. Through the gracious influence of the Holy Spirit he is changed and becomes one with Christ in spirit and purpose. His affection for God increases, he hungers after righteousness and longs to be more like his Master. By beholding Christ, he is changed from glory to glory, from character to character, and becomes more and more like Jesus. He is imbued with love for Christ and filled with a deep, unresting love for perishing souls, and Christ is formed within, the hope of glory.** "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." {TM 220.2}

When Bible truths are brought into the individual experience, we will change. The understanding, the will, the affections, must be yielded to the control of the word of God. Then **through the work of the Holy Spirit the precepts of the word will become the principles of the life.** {see: MH 514.1}

**By searching the written Word we are enabled closely to observe the divine Model.** As one becomes acquainted with the history of the Redeemer, he discovers in himself serious defects of character; his unlikeness to Christ is so great that he sees the necessity for radical changes in his life. Still **he studies, with a desire to become like his great Exemplar. He catches the looks, the spirit, of his beloved Master;** by beholding,—“by looking unto Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith,”—he becomes changed into the same image. **It is not by looking away from Him that we imitate the life of Jesus; but by talking of Him, by dwelling upon His perfections, by seeking to refine the taste and elevate the character, by trying, through faith and love and by earnest, persevering effort, to approach the perfect Pattern. Even unconsciously we imitate that with which we are familiar. By having a knowledge of Christ,—His words, His habits, and His lessons of instruction,—we instinctively borrow the virtues of the character we have so closely studied, and become imbued with the spirit which we have so much admired.** Jesus becomes to us the “chiefest among ten thousand,” the One “altogether lovely.” {ST January 4, 1905, par. 7}

**Sin could be resisted and overcome only through the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead,** who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power. It is the Spirit that makes effectual what has been wrought out by the world’s Redeemer. **It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the divine nature. Christ has given His Spirit as a divine power to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon His church.** {DA 671.2}

**The Lord Jesus acts through the Holy Spirit; for it is his representative. Through it he infuses spiritual life into the soul, quickening its energies for good, cleansing it from moral defilement, and giving it a fitness for his kingdom.** Jesus has large blessings to bestow, rich gifts to distribute among men. He is the wonderful Counselor, infinite in wisdom and strength; and if we will acknowledge the power of his Spirit, and submit to be molded by it, we shall stand complete in him. What a thought is this! In Christ “dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in him.” Never will the human heart know happiness until it is submitted to be molded by the Spirit of God. **The Spirit conforms the renewed soul to the model, Jesus Christ. Through the influence of the Spirit, enmity against God is changed into faith and love, and pride into humility. The soul perceives the beauty of truth, and Christ is honored in excellence and perfection of character.** As these changes are effected, angels break out in rapturous song, and God and Christ rejoice over souls fashioned after the divine similitude. {RH February 10, 1903, par. 6}

- ◆ By beholding Jesus, the believer receives a living and expanding principle in the heart and the Holy Spirit carries on the work. As this is done, the believer advances in character development.

- ◆ The Holy Spirit works upon people's minds and gives them efficiency to believe and accept the evidence of God's word. Their life and their purposes change.
- ◆ When the Holy Spirit works upon the mind, affection for God increases and a sincere desire to pursue righteousness develops. They will greatly desire to be more like Jesus.
- ◆ The Holy Spirit provides the impetus for evangelism.
- ◆ Sin can only be resisted through the agency of the Holy Spirit. He makes the human heart pure and gives us power to overcome all our awful habits and poor traits of character.
- ◆ Jesus acts through the Holy Spirit.

God calls upon us to come into harmony with the divine pattern. He calls upon us, while it is called Today, to repent and be reconverted; and then His Spirit will dwell in us richly, and there will be transformations of character little dreamed of. **As His Spirit works with your spirit, there will be manifest a saving grace by which we shall be deeply convicted of the wonderful transformation that is taking place in your character. Others will notice it and be influenced thereby. Thus a constant and progressive work will be going on in the church.** Oh, my dear brethren and sisters, let us all come into line. We cannot afford to be out of line now—it is too late in the day. {Ms95-1906.33}

- ◆ The Holy Spirit works together with our efforts to change. As we change, people will notice the transformation.

Does the Holy Spirit alone control a person or is there individual effort involved?

Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if **ye through the Spirit** do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

1Corinthians 3:8-9 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. **For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.**

Man is allotted a part in the great struggle for everlasting life. **He must respond to the working of the Holy Spirit. It will require a struggle to break through the powers of darkness, but the Spirit that works in him can and will accomplish this.** Man is no passive instrument, to be saved in indolence. He is called upon to strain every muscle in the struggle for immortality, yet **it is God that supplies the efficiency.** No human being can be saved in indolence. {ST November 5, 1896, par. 15}

- ◆ Man has to respond to the influence of the Holy Spirit and make a determined effort to overcome every defect of character. The indwelling Holy Spirit supplies the efficiency to overcome sin.

### Victory through faith

Galatians 3:14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that **we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.**

Romans 10:9-10 That **if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.** For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Luke 18:27 And he said, **The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.**

**Through faith in Christ, every deficiency of character may be supplied, every defilement cleansed, every fault corrected, every excellence developed.** “Ye are complete in Him.” Colossians 2:10. **Prayer and faith are closely allied, and they need to be studied together.** In the prayer of faith there is a divine science; it is a science that everyone who would make his lifework a success must understand. Christ says, “What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.” Mark 11:24. He makes it plain that our asking must be according to God’s will; we must ask for the things that He has promised, and **whatever we receive must be used in doing His will.** The conditions met, the promise is unequivocal. {Ed 257.5-7}

Unless by faith we accept the infinite plan of salvation, we are without divine wisdom. But **everyone who believes in Christ, everyone who relies on the keeping power of a risen Saviour** that has suffered the penalty pronounced upon the transgressor, **everyone who resists temptations and in the midst of evil strives to copy the pattern given in the Christ-life, will, through faith in the atoning sacrifice of Christ, become a partaker of the divine nature,** having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. {Ms122-1901.5}

The just lives by faith a truly spiritual, Christlike life. **It is through faith that the steps are taken one at a time up the ladder of progress. Faith must be cultivated.** It unites the human with the divine nature. {Ms13-1884.6}

- ◆ Faith and prayer are necessary
- ◆ By faith, accept the infinite plan of salvation
- ◆ Everyone who \_\_\_\_\_ will receive the divine nature of Christ.
  1. believes in Christ
  2. relies on the keeping power of Jesus Christ
  3. resists temptations
  4. Copies Jesus Christ
  5. Has faith in the atoning sacrifice of Christ
- ◆ It’s through faith that we progress in character building, and it is through faith that humanity is united with the divine nature.



Exodus 15:1 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this **song** unto the LORD, and spake, saying, **I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously:** the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. → SEE ALSO REVELATION 15:3

Ephesians 5:19 **Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;**

As the children of Israel, journeying through the wilderness, cheered their way by **the music of sacred song**, so God bids His children today gladden their pilgrim life. There are few means more effective for fixing His words in the memory than repeating them in song. And such song has wonderful power. It has power to subdue rude and uncultivated natures; power to quicken thought and to awaken sympathy, to promote harmony of action, and to banish the gloom and foreboding that destroy courage and weaken effort. **It is one of the most effective means of impressing the heart with spiritual truth. How often to the soul hard-pressed and ready to despair, memory recalls some word of God's—the long-forgotten burden of a childhood song,—and temptations lose their power,** life takes on new meaning and new purpose, and courage and gladness are imparted to other souls! {Ed 167.5, 168.1}

- ◆ Sacred holy music weakens temptations and makes resistance easier.

James 2:18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and **I will shew thee my faith by my works.**

Galatians 2:16 Knowing that **a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ**, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might **be justified by the faith of Christ**, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

Romans 16:25-26 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the **obedience of faith:**

Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints: **here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.**

**Those only, who through faith in Christ obey all of God's commandments, will reach the condition of sinlessness in which Adam lived before his transgression.** They testify to their love of Christ by obeying all His precepts, including the one relating to the observance of the Sabbath, the seventh day of the week, the day that He blessed and sanctified, "because that in it He had rested from all His work." [Genesis 2:3.] {Ms122-1901.6}

- ◆ Through faith, obey all of God's commandments

Psalm 10:4 **The wicked**, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: **God is not in all his thoughts.**

Proverbs 15:26 **The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD:** but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

Psalm 119:113 SAMECH. **I hate vain thoughts:** but thy law do I love.

Proverbs 12:5 **The thoughts of the righteous are right:** but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

Philippians 2:5 **Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:**

1Corinthians 2:16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? **But we have the mind of Christ.**

Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but **be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind**, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

“The prince of this world cometh,” said Jesus, “and hath nothing in Me.” John 14:30. **There was in Him nothing that responded to Satan’s sophistry. He did not consent to sin. Not even by a thought did He yield to temptation. So it may be with us. Christ’s humanity was united with divinity; He was fitted for the conflict by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. And He came to make us partakers of the divine nature. So long as we are united to Him by faith, sin has no more dominion over us.** God reaches for the hand of faith in us to direct it to lay fast hold upon the divinity of Christ, that we may attain to **perfection of character.** {DA 123.3}

- ◆ Do not consent to sin and don’t entertain sinful thoughts.
- ◆ Need the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.
- ◆ Be united to Jesus by faith

What is faith?

Psalm 31:5 **Into thine hand I commit my spirit:** thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

Psalm 37:5 **Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him;** and he shall bring it to pass.

Proverbs 16:3 **Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.**

**Faith is trusting God—believing that He loves us and knows best what is for our good.**

Thus, instead of our own, it leads us to choose His way. In place of our ignorance, it accepts His wisdom; in place of our weakness, His strength; in place of our sinfulness, His righteousness. Our lives, ourselves, are already His; faith acknowledges His ownership and accepts its blessing. Truth, uprightness, purity, have been pointed out as secrets of life’s

success. It is faith that puts us in possession of these principles. Every good impulse or aspiration is the gift of God; faith receives from God the life that alone can produce true growth and efficiency. {Ed 2531-.2}

- ◆ Faith is simply trusting Christ as a little child trusts their parents.
  - This trust is believing that God loves us and knows best what is for our good
  - Trust awakens trust {DA 183.4}
- ◆ We acknowledge God's ownership over us and accept His blessing.

Faith, **saving faith**, is to be taught. The definition of this faith in Jesus Christ may be described in few words: **It is the act of the soul by which the whole man is given over to the guardianship and control of Jesus Christ.** He abides in Christ and Christ abides in the soul by faith as supreme. **The believer commits his soul and body to God,** and with assurance may say, Christ is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day. All who will do this will be saved unto life eternal. There will be an assurance that the soul is washed in the blood of Christ and clothed with His righteousness and precious in the sight of Jesus. Our thoughts and our hopes are on the second advent of our Lord. That is the day when the Judge of all the earth will reward the trust of His people. {Ms6-1889.77}

**Faith is not a happy flight of feeling; it is simply taking God at His word, believing that He will fulfill his promises because He said he would.** {Lt49-1888.3}

When we speak of faith, there is a distinction that should be borne in mind. There is a kind of belief that is wholly distinct from faith. The existence and power of God, the truth of His word, are facts that even Satan and his hosts cannot at heart deny. The Bible says that "the devils also believe, and tremble;" but this is not faith. James 2:19. Where there is not only a **belief in God's word, but a submission of the will to Him;** where **the heart is yielded to Him, the affections fixed upon Him, there is faith—faith that works by love and purifies the soul.** Through this faith the heart is renewed in the image of God. And the heart that in its unrenewed state is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be, now delights in its holy precepts, exclaiming with the psalmist, "O how love I Thy law! it is my meditation all the day." Psalm 119:97. And the righteousness of the law is fulfilled in us, "who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Romans 8:1. {SC 63.2}

What surpassing love and condescension, that when we had no claim upon divine mercy, Christ was willing to undertake our redemption! But **our great Physician requires of every soul unquestioning submission.** We are never to prescribe for our own case. **Christ must have the entire control of will and action, or he will not undertake in our behalf.** {ST January 11, 1883, par. 19}

The victory is not won without much earnest prayer, without the humbling of self at every step. **Our will is not to be forced into co-operation with divine agencies, but it must be voluntarily submitted...The will must be placed on the side of God's will.** You are not able, of yourself, to bring your purposes and desires and inclinations into submission to the will of God; but if you are "**willing to be made willing,**" **God will accomplish the work for you,**

even “casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.” 2 Corinthians 10:5. Then you will “work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure.” Philippians 2:12, 13. {MB 142.1}

There is no carelessness allowed here; there is no indolence; there is no indifference, but **we are to work out, each of us, our own salvation with fear and trembling**. Why? Let us see: “Wherefore, my beloved, ... work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.” Well, then, you say, **am I to go around fearing and trembling all the way? Yes, in one sense, but not in another sense. You have the fear of God before you, and you will have a trembling lest you will depart from the counsels of God. There will be that trembling. You will be working out your own salvation all the time with fear and trembling. Does it rest here? No**, let us hear how the divine power comes in: “**For it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.**” [Verse 13.] **Here, are man’s works, and here are God’s works. They both cooperate**. Man cannot accomplish this work without the help of the divine power. God does not take man, with his own natural feelings and deficiencies, and place him right in the light of the countenance of God. No, man must do his part; and while man works out his own salvation with fear and trembling, it is God that worketh in him to will and to do of His own good pleasure. **With these two combined powers, man will be victorious and receive a crown of life at last**. He stands in view of the haven of bliss and the eternal weight of glory before him, and he fears lest he will lose it, lest a promise being left, he shall come short of it. He cannot afford to lose it. {5LtMs, Ms 13, 1888, par. 35-37}

**“Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.” Philippians 2:12. What does this mean? It means that every day you are to distrust your own human efforts and wisdom. You are to fear to speak at random, fear to follow your own impulses, fear that pride of heart and love of the world and lust of the flesh shall exclude the precious grace the Lord Jesus is longing to bestow upon you if you will empty the soul and make a place for it. “For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.” Verse 13. You may ever keep in a position to cooperate with God. {Ms42-1890.101}**

Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure.” Philippians 2:12, 13. **Man’s working, as brought out in the text, is not an independent work he performs without God. His whole dependence is upon the power and grace of the Divine Worker. Many miss the mark here, and claim that man must work his own individual self, free from Divine power. This is not in accordance with the text. Another argues that man is free from all obligation, because God does it all, both the willing and the doing. The text means that the salvation of the human soul requires the willpower to be subjective to the divine willpower, which will can’t be forced, but there must be co-operation of the human and divine agencies.** {Lt135-1898.3}

**Man cannot possibly work out his own salvation without the ordained divine power, and God will not do for man that which He requires man shall do for himself, through his own earnest willing co-operation. Man, in the work of the saving of the soul, is wholly dependent upon God.** He cannot of himself move one step toward Christ unless the Spirit

of God draws him, and this drawing is ever, and will continue until man grieves the Holy Ghost by his persistent refusal. {Lt135-1898.4}

The Lord has in His heavenly counsels set forth methods and agencies whereby His grace shall be at work through various influences for the saving of the soul of the sinner; but all these facilities will be ineffectual and powerless without the sinner's consent to be drawn, and he co-operates with the divine agencies. **It is a united work, a union with the divine and human, dependent upon grace, and concurring with grace in willing obedience.**

“Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God that worketh in you, both to will and to do his good pleasure.” [Verses 12, 13.] God has given reason, the mental faculties of the mind; but if left to themselves uneducated and untrained, they leave man as is revealed in the fierce heathen. The mind and affections require education and direction by teachers. It must be line upon line, and precept upon precept, to guide and train the human moral agent to work in co-operation with God. **God works in the human agent by the light of His truth. The mind enlightened by the truth sees truth in distinction from error.** {Lt135-1898.5-6}

“Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.” What does this mean? Is it a contradiction? Let us see what the last of it says, “Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.” [Philippians 2:12, 13.] Praise God. **Now who will be discouraged? Who is going to faint?** {Ms18-1894.6}

- ◆ Saving faith is total commitment of soul and body to God.
- ◆ Faith is a saving belief in God's Word including submission to God's will. Faith includes being yielded to God and placing all your affections upon Him.
- ◆ Christ requires voluntary unquestioning submission. When we are totally submitted, he will work in our behalf.
- ◆ When we are willing to be made willing to submit, God will accomplish the work for us.
- ◆ We are dependent upon the grace of Christ. Salvation involves cooperation between God and man. Willing obedience is required.

Romans 5:1-2 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: **By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.**

...Through faith we receive the grace of God; but **faith** is not our Saviour. It earns nothing. **It is the hand by which we lay hold upon Christ, and appropriate His merits, the remedy for sin.** And we cannot even repent without the aid of the Spirit of God. The Scripture says of Christ, “Him hath God exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.” Acts 5:31. Repentance comes from Christ as truly as does pardon. {DA 175.4}

- ◆ Faith is the hand by which we lay hold upon Christ and appropriate His merits which is the remedy for sin.

How faith is accounted righteousness

Romans 3:22 Even **the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ** unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

Philippians 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, **the righteousness which is of God by faith:**

Hebrews 11:7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the **righteousness which is by faith.**

Galatians 5:5 For **we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.**

1John 3:7 Little children, let no man deceive you: **he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.**

[Quoted Romans 4:3,4] **Righteousness is obedience to the law.** The law demands righteousness, and this the sinner owes to the law; but he is incapable of rendering it. **The only way in which he can attain to righteousness is through faith. By faith he can bring to God the merits of Christ, and the Lord places the obedience of his Son to the sinner's account. Christ's righteousness is accepted in place of man's failure, and God receives, pardons, justifies, the repentant, believing soul, treats him as though he were righteous, and loves him as he loves his Son. This is how faith is accounted righteousness; and the pardoned soul goes on from grace to grace, from light to a greater light.** ...{RH November 4, 1890, par. 7}

- ◆ By total commitment of body and soul to Christ and absolute trust in God, we bring to God the merits of Christ. Then the Lord places the obedience of his Son to the sinner's account. This is Christ's righteousness imputed to the believer in place of their failures. God receives, pardons, and justifies the believer. Christ's righteousness satisfies the demands of the law; yet, it exacts obedience from the believer. Faith without works is dead. {SEE: Lt91-1895.8}

### How to obtain faith and increase faith

1Corinthians 12:8-9 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; **To another faith by the same Spirit**; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

Galatians 5:22 But **the fruit of the Spirit is** love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, **faith**,

...**As you receive the Spirit of Christ—the Spirit of unselfish love and labor for others—** you will grow and bring forth fruit. The graces of the Spirit will ripen in your character. **Your faith will increase**, your convictions deepen, your love be made perfect. More and more you will reflect the likeness of Christ in all that is pure, noble, and lovely. {COL 67.3}

- ◆ As the Spirit of unselfish love and labor for others increases, so does faith grow.

James 2:26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so **faith without works is dead** also. Psalm 96:2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; **shew forth his salvation from day to day.**

The more our faith fastens to Christ in perfect trust, the more peace we shall have. **Faith will grow by exercise. God's rule is, One day at a time.** Day by day do the work for each day as if you are conscious that you are working in the sight of the angels, cherubim and seraphim, and God and Christ... {Ms56-1893.1}

- ◆ Faith grows by exercise.

Luke 4:4 And Jesus answered him, saying, **It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.**

John 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, **My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.**

Hebrews 10:36 For ye have need of patience, that, **after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.**

Hebrews 6:12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who **through faith and patience inherit the promises.**

**How to exercise faith** should be made very plain. To every promise of God there are conditions. If we are willing to **do His will**, all His strength is ours. Whatever gift He promises, is in the promise itself. "The seed is the word of God." Luke 8:11. As surely as the oak is in the acorn, so surely is the gift of God in His promise. If we receive the promise, we have the gift. {Ed 253.3}

- ◆ Faith grows by doing God's will.

...Until the faith that works by love and purifies the soul opens the door for the heaven-sent blessing, the blessing remains outside. **Faith must be exercised if we would keep the great principles of God's law.** {ST August 2, 1899, par. 6}

- ◆ Faith must be exercised in order to have victory over sin.

Luke 17:5 And **the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.**

Matthew 21:22 **And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.**

Let every church member kneel before God, and **pray earnestly for the impartation of the Spirit. Cry, "Lord, increase my faith.** Make me to understand thy word; for the entrance of thy word giveth light. Refresh me by thy presence. Fill my heart with thy Spirit that I may love my brethren as Christ loves me." {RH June 10, 1902, Art. A, par. 9}

- ◆ Faith increases by praying for the impartation of the Spirit and simply asking for more faith.

Romans 10:17 So then **faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God**

**Faith that enables us to receive God's gifts is itself a gift**, of which some measure is imparted to every human being. **It grows as exercised in appropriating the word of God.** In order to strengthen faith, we must often **bring it in contact with the word.** {Ed 253.4}

- ◆ Faith is a gift and faith enables us to receive God's gifts.
- ◆ Faith grows by acting on the word of God. (making it your own)

How is perfection of character accomplished?

John 17:17 **Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.**

2Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us **exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

And **how this is accomplished**, Christ has shown us. By what means did He overcome in the conflict with Satan? **By the word of God.** Only by the word could He resist temptation. "It is written," He said. And unto us are given "exceeding great and **precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust." 2 Peter 1:4. **Every promise in God's word is ours.** "By every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God" are we to live. When assailed by temptation, **look** not to circumstances or to the weakness of self, but **to the power of the word.** All its strength is yours. "Thy word," says the psalmist, "have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against Thee." "By the word of Thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer." Psalm 119:11; 17:4. {DA 123.4}

- ◆ Perfection of character is accomplished by the word of God.
- ◆ Specifically
  - Promises of the word
  - Power of the word



Romans 2:7 To them who **by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality**, eternal life:

Galatians 6:9 And **let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap**, if we faint not.

1Thessalonians 5:17 **Pray without ceasing.**

The strength acquired in prayer to God, united with individual effort in training the mind to thoughtfulness and care-taking, prepares the person for daily duties and keeps the spirit in peace under all circumstances, however trying. The temptations to which we are daily exposed make prayer a necessity. In order that we may be kept by the power of God through faith, **the desires of the mind should be continually ascending in silent prayer for help, for light, for strength, for knowledge.** But thought and prayer cannot take the place of earnest, faithful improvement of the time. **Work and prayer are both required in perfecting Christian character.** {4T 459.2}

**If you believe in Christ as your personal Saviour, you receive every grace, every spiritual endowment, necessary for the perfecting of the Christian character.** Show that you appreciate the sacrifice made for you, and regard it as too great to allow you to make a mock of your religious profession by being molded and fashioned after the world's criterion... {Ms167-1897.10}

- ◆ Continual silent prayer for help, understanding, strength and knowledge are needed.
- ◆ Thought, prayer and personal effort are required
- ◆ Faith is needed because only those who believe in Christ as their personal Saviour receive every grace and spiritual endowment necessary to perfect Christian character.
- ◆ By faith lay hold of the power of Christ. Plead His unfailing promises, and claim them as your own. Strongly seek for the power of the Holy Spirit. If you do these things you will be made complete in Him. {see: AA 530.2}\*\*

Psalms 10:4 **The wicked**, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: **God is not in all his thoughts.**

Proverbs 12:5 **The thoughts of the righteous are right:** but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

1Jn\_2:1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, **Jesus Christ the righteous:**

...All we can do is to seek heavenly wisdom from our only source of help. **If by constant contemplation of the Author and Finisher of our faith, we grow into the similitude of Christ in character, we shall have our life hid with Christ in God.** We are not to fold our hands in idle expectancy of the Lord's soon coming, but we are to keep looking unto Jesus,

hanging our helpless souls upon his merits, opening our hearts to the Holy Spirit's moving, our petitions ascending to God for his fashioning hand to be upon us. {Lt66-1894.2}

- ◆ Perfection of character is accomplished by constantly thinking about Jesus
  - Meditate day and night upon His character... {MH 514.3}

**...It is by loving Him, copying Him, depending wholly upon Him, that you are to be transformed into His likeness.** {SC 70.2}

- ◆ Perfection of character is accomplished by loving Jesus, copying Him and depending completely upon Him.

1Corinthians 13:13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but **the greatest of these is charity.**

1Corinthians 16:14 **Let all your things be done with charity.**

Colossians 3:14 And above all these things **put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.**

**Love is the basis of godliness.** Whatever the profession, no man has pure love to God unless he has unselfish love for his brother. But **we can never come into possession of this spirit by trying to love others.** **What is needed is the love of Christ in the heart.** When self is merged in Christ, love springs forth spontaneously. **The completeness of Christian character is attained when the impulse to help and bless others springs constantly from within**—when the sunshine of heaven fills the heart and is revealed in the countenance. {COL 384.2}

- ◆ The basis of godliness is love. Our highest motivation for character change comes from our love for Jesus and those He died for.
- ◆ Developing a complete Christian character requires the constant impulse to help and bless others.

Where does the love come from?

Romans 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from **the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.**

Romans 5:5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because **the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost** which is given unto us.

The two blended—the gospel of Christ and the law of God—produce the love and faith unfeigned. {Ms53-1890.59}

“There has been a departure from God among us, and the zealous work of repentance and return to our first love essential to restoration to God and regeneration of heart, has not yet been done. Infidelity has been making its inroads into our ranks; for it is the fashion to

depart from Christ, and give place to skepticism. With many the cry of the heart has been, 'We will not have this man to reign over us.' Baal, Baal, is the choice. The religion of many among us will be the religion of apostate Israel, because they love their own way, and forsake the way of the Lord. The true religion, the only religion of the Bible, that teaches forgiveness only through the merits of a crucified and risen Saviour, that advocates **righteousness by the faith of the Son of God**, has been slighted, spoken against, ridiculed, and rejected. It has been denounced as leading to enthusiasm and fanaticism. But **it is the life of Jesus Christ in the soul, it is the active principle of love imparted by the Holy Spirit, that alone will make the soul fruitful unto good works.** The love of Christ is the force and power of every message for God that ever fell from human lips. What kind of a future is before us, if we shall fail to come into the unity of the faith? {LS 326.2}

Matthew 7:17-20 **Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.**

2Corinthians 5:17 Therefore **if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature:** old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: **but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.**

John 6:63 **It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.**

John 5:39 **Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.**

...It is by conformity to the will of God in our words, our deportment, our character, that we prove our connection with Him. Whenever one renounces sin, which is the transgression of the law, his life will be brought into conformity to the law, into perfect obedience. This is the work of the Holy Spirit. **The light of the word carefully studied, the voice of conscience, the strivings of the Spirit, produce in the heart genuine love for Christ**, who gave Himself a whole sacrifice to redeem the whole person, body, soul, and spirit. And love is manifested in obedience. The line of demarcation will be plain and distinct between those who love God and keep His commandments, and those who love Him not and disregard His precepts. {6T 91.4}

**By heeding the prayer of Christ in the seventeenth chapter of John, we shall reveal the love of God.** It is not enough for a man to think himself safe in following the dictates of his conscience. Many a man who claims to be strictly conscientious is working entirely contrary to his brethren, in whom he should have confidence because they have stood the test of temptation. The question to be settled is, **Is the conscience in harmony with the Word of God? If not, it cannot safely be followed; for it will deceive. The conscience must be enlightened by God. Time must be given to a study of the Scriptures and to prayer. Thus the mind will be stablished, strengthened, and settled.** There is to be no drawing

apart brother from brother. Unity and love for one another are to increase more and more. {Lt21-1901.44}

- ◆ The love that fuels our good works comes from the Holy Spirit.
- ◆ Careful Bible study, listening to the voice of conscience and the strivings of the Holy Spirit produce genuine love for Christ.
- ◆ By putting into practice the 17<sup>th</sup> chapter of John, we will reveal the love of God.
- ◆ Conscience must be in harmony with the word of God; otherwise, it will lead astray.
- ◆ Side note: the secret of unity is found in the equality of believers in Christ. The reason for all division, discord, and difference is found in separation from Christ. Christ. {1S 259.2}

God's ideal for His children is higher than the highest human thought can reach. **"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."** This command is a promise. The plan of redemption contemplates our complete recovery from the power of Satan. **Christ always separates the contrite soul from sin.** He came to destroy the works of the devil, and **He has made provision that the Holy Spirit shall be imparted to every repentant soul, to keep him from sinning.** {DA 311.2}

- ◆ Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect is a promise.
- ◆ Through the Holy Spirit and the power of the word, Christ separates the contrite soul from sin.

James 4:6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but **giveth grace unto the humble.**

James 4:10 **Humble yourselves** in the sight of the Lord, and **he shall lift you up.**

1Peter 5:5-6 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and **giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:**

...The highest evidence of nobility in a Christian is self-control. He who under abuse or cruelty fails to maintain a calm and trustful spirit robs God of His right to reveal in him His own perfection of character. **Lowliness of heart is the strength that gives victory to the followers of Christ;** it is the token of their connection with the courts above. {DA 301.3}

- ◆ Victory over sin requires absolute humility.

Psalms 19:12-13 Who can understand his errors? **cleanse thou me from secret faults. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me:** then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

The tempter's agency is not to be accounted an **excuse for one wrong act**. Satan is jubilant when he hears the professed followers of Christ making **excuses for their deformity of character**. **It is these excuses that lead to sin. There is no excuse for sinning. A holy temper, a Christlike life, is accessible to every repenting, believing child of God.** {DA 311.3}

- ◆ There is no excuse for sinning.
- ◆ By excusing our bad traits of character, we make a way for sin.
- ◆ Every repenting and believing child of God has access to two important things:
  1. Holy temper
  2. Christlike life

Matthew 5:48 **Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.**

1Peter 1:15-16 **But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.**

**The ideal of Christian character is Christlikeness. As the Son of man was perfect in His life, so His followers are to be perfect in their life.** Jesus was in all things made like unto His brethren. He became flesh, even as we are. He was hungry and thirsty and weary. He was sustained by food and refreshed by sleep. He shared the lot of man; yet He was the blameless Son of God. He was God in the flesh. **His character is to be ours.** The Lord says of those who believe in Him, "I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people." 2 Corinthians 6:16. {DA 311.4}

**Higher than the highest human thought can reach is God's ideal for His children. Godliness—godlikeness—is the goal to be reached.** Before the student there is opened a path of continual progress. He has an object to achieve, a standard to attain, that includes everything good, and pure, and noble. He will advance as fast and as far as possible in every branch of true knowledge. But his efforts will be directed to objects as much higher than mere selfish and temporal interests as the heavens are higher than the earth. {Ed 18.4}

- ◆ Christian character means Christlikeness. We are to be like God in character.
- ◆ As Christ is perfect so can we be perfect in our lives.
- ◆ Jesus Christ's character is to be ours.

John 17:17 **Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.**

Psalms 96:2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; **shew forth his salvation from day to day.**

2Peter 3:18 But **grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.** To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

... The life and character will show the nature and quantity of the seed sown. But **the work of cultivating is the work of a life-time.** The principles of truth once planted in the soul, are to be carried out in the daily duties of life. **The growth of Christian character is gradual**—like the advancement of the natural plant through its various stages of development. But nevertheless **the progress is continual.** As in nature, so it is in grace, the plant must either grow or die. **Day by day the sanctifying influence of the Spirit of God almost imperceptibly leads those who love the ways of truth toward the perfection of righteousness, till finally the soul is ripe for the harvest, the life-work is ended, God gathers in his grain.** There is no period in the Christian life when there is no more to learn, no higher attainments to reach. **Sanctification is the work of a life-time.** First the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear, then the ripening and the harvest; for when the fruit is perfect, it is ready for the sickle. {2SP 243.3} & {2SP 244.1}

- ◆ Character growth is gradual and a work of a life-time.
- ◆ Sanctification and character growth are connected

## Righteousness by Faith

[Quoted Romans 4:3,4] **Righteousness is obedience to the law.** The law demands righteousness, and this the sinner owes to the law; but he is incapable of rendering it. **The only way in which he can attain to righteousness is through faith. By faith he can bring to God the merits of Christ, and the Lord places the obedience of his Son to the sinner's account. Christ's righteousness is accepted in place of man's failure, and God receives, pardons, justifies, the repentant, believing soul, treats him as though he were righteous, and loves him as he loves his Son. This is how faith is accounted righteousness;** and the pardoned soul goes on from grace to grace, from light to a greater light. ...{RH November 4, 1890, par. 7}

- ◆ Righteousness is obedience to the law of God.
- ◆ By total commitment of body and soul to Christ and absolute trust in God, we bring to God the merits of Christ. Then the Lord places the obedience of his Son to the sinner's account. This is Christ's righteousness imputed to the believer in place of their failures. God receives, pardons, and justifies the believer. Christ's righteousness satisfies the demands of the law; yet, it exacts obedience from the believer. Faith without works is dead. {SEE: Lt91-1895.8}

1John 3:7 Little children, let no man deceive you: **he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.**

Revelation 20:12-13 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: **and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.** And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: **and they were judged every man according to their works.**

Matthew 16:27 **For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.**

**Righteousness is right doing,** and it is by their deeds that all will be judged. **Our characters are revealed by what we do.** The works show whether the faith is genuine. {COL 312.2}

**God cannot be deceived. He reads character correctly. He weighs motives.** Nothing escapes His all-seeing eye; the thoughts, the intents and purposes of the hearts—all are discerned by Him. {4T 583.2}

**God weighs motives, purposes, character. All men are weighed in the balances of the sanctuary, and God would have all realize this fact.** Hannah said, "The Lord is a God of knowledge, and by Him actions are weighed." 1 Samuel 2:3. David hath said, "Men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity." Psalm 62:9. Isaiah says: "Thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just." Isaiah 26:2. "All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the Lord weigheth the spirits." Proverbs 16:2. {Ms65-1886.43}

- ◆ Righteousness is doing what's right.
- ◆ Characters are revealed by righteousness.
- ◆ Our works show whether or not the faith we have is genuine.
- ◆ God weighs the motives for our good works. He knows our purposes and character.

1Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

The religion of Christ is something **more than talk**. **The righteousness of Christ consists in right actions and good works from pure, unselfish motives...**{3T 528.3}

- ◆ The message of righteousness by faith is more than just a doctrine or multitude of sermons. It's a message coming from our right actions and good works.

James 2:26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so **faith without works is dead** also.

**There are conditions to our receiving justification and sanctification, and the righteousness of Christ...** While good works will not save even one soul, yet **it is impossible for even one soul to be saved without good works**. **God saves us under a law**, that we must ask if we would receive, seek if we would find, and knock if we would have the door opened unto us. (Selected Messages, vol. 1, p. 377)

Let no one take the limited narrow position that any of the works of man can help in the least possible way to liquidate the debt of his transgression. This is a fatal deception. If you would understand it, you must cease haggling over your pet ideas, and with humble hearts survey the atonement. This matter is so dimly comprehended that thousands upon thousands claiming to be sons of God are children of the wicked one, because they will depend on their own works. **God always demanded good works, the law demands it, but because man placed himself in sin where his good works were valueless, Jesus' righteousness alone can avail.** Christ is able to save to the uttermost because He ever liveth to make intercession for us. All that man can possibly do toward his own salvation is to accept the invitation, "Whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." [Revelation 22:17.] No sin can be committed by man for which satisfaction has not been met on Calvary. Thus the cross, in earnest appeals, continually proffers to the sinner a thorough expiation. {Ms50-1900.14}

**But are good works of no real value? Is the sinner who commits sin every day with impunity, regarded of God with the same favor as the one who through faith in Christ tries to work in his integrity?** The Scripture answers, "We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." In his divine arrangement, through his unmerited favor, the Lord has ordained that good works shall be rewarded. We are accepted through Christ's merit alone; and the acts of mercy, the deeds of charity, which we perform, are the fruits of faith; and they become a blessing to us; for men are to be rewarded according to their works. **It is the fragrance of the merit of Christ that makes our good works acceptable to God, and it is grace that enables us to do the works for which he rewards us. Our works in and of themselves**



**have no merit. When we have done all that it is possible for us to do, we are to count ourselves as unprofitable servants. We deserve no thanks from God. We have only done what it was our duty to do, and our works could not have been performed in the strength of our own sinful natures.** {RH January 29, 1895, par. 4}

- ◆ We cannot be saved without good works. The works themselves do not save us.
- ◆ Good works do not purchase salvation, but they are an evidence of the faith that acts by love and purifies the soul. Fallen man cannot merit anything by his own best good works. Salvation is through faith in Christ alone
  - See: DA pg 314 & FW 18, 19-26

Romans 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: **for by the law is the knowledge of sin.**

John 14:15 **If ye love me, keep my commandments.**

Romans 13:8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: **for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.**

Galatians 5:14 **For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.**

In His life and lessons, Christ has given a perfect exemplification of the unselfish ministry which has its origin in God. **God does not live for Himself.** By creating the world, and by upholding all things, He is constantly ministering for others. "He maketh His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust." Matthew 5:45. This ideal of ministry God has committed to His Son. Jesus was given to stand at the head of humanity, that by His example He might teach what it means to minister. **His whole life was under a law of service. He served all, ministered to all. Thus He lived the law of God, and by His example showed how we are to obey it.** {DA 649.4}

1Corinthians 3:8-9 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and **every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.**

Ephesians 2:22 **In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.**

Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but **if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.**

2Peter 3:14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, **be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.**

**The heavenly intelligences will work with the human agent who seeks with determined faith that perfection of character which will reach out to perfection in action. To everyone engaged in this work Christ says, I am at your right hand to help you. As the will of man co-operates with the will of God, it becomes omnipotent. Whatever is to be done at His command may be accomplished in His strength. All His biddings are enablings. {COL 332.4-333.1}**

He who determines to enter the spiritual kingdom will find that all the powers and passions of an unregenerate nature, backed by the forces of the kingdom of darkness, are arrayed against him. Selfishness and pride will make a stand against anything that would show them to be sinful. **We cannot, of ourselves, conquer the evil desires and habits that strive for the mastery. We cannot overcome the mighty foe who holds us in his thrall. God alone can give us the victory. He desires us to have the mastery over ourselves, our own will and ways. But He cannot work in us without our consent and co-operation. The divine Spirit works through the faculties and powers given to man. Our energies are required to co-operate with God. {MB 141.3}**

Acts 16:30-31 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

John 17:22-23 **And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.**

Psalms 10:4 **The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.**

Proverbs 12:5 **The thoughts of the righteous are right:** but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

1Jn\_2:1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, **Jesus Christ the righteous:**

Matthew 7:21 **Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.**

Luke 6:47-48 **Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.**

**The part man has to act in the salvation of the soul is to believe on Jesus Christ as a perfect Redeemer, not for some other man, but for his own self. He is to trust, to love, to fear the God of heaven.** There is a certain work to be accomplished. Man must be delivered from the power of sin. **He must be made perfect in every good work.** In doing the words of Christ is his only assurance that his house is built upon the solid foundation. To hear, to say, to preach, and not to do the words of Christ is building upon the sand.

**Those who do the words of Christ will perfect a Christian character, because Christ's will is their will.** Thus is Christ formed within, the hope of glory. They are beholding, as in a glass, the glory of God. **By making Christ the subject of meditation, He will become the subject of conversation; and by beholding, we will in character be changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even by the Spirit of the Lord. Man, fallen man, may be transformed by the renewing of the mind so that he can "prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God."** [Romans 12:2.] **How does he prove this? By the Holy Spirit taking possession of his mind, spirit, heart, and character. Where does the proving come in? "We are a spectacle to the world, to angels, and to men."** [1 Corinthians 4:9.] **A real work is wrought by the Holy Spirit upon the human character, and its fruits are seen.** {Ms1a-1890.18}

Why is it that our youth, and even those of maturer years, are so easily led into temptation and sin?—It is because **the word of God** is not **studied and meditated upon** as it should be. If it were appreciated, there would be an inward rectitude, a strength of spirit, that would resist the temptations of Satan to do evil. A firm, decided will-power is not brought into the life and character, because the sacred instruction of God is not made the study, and the subject of meditation. There is not the effort put forth that there should be to associate the mind with pure, holy thoughts and to divert it from what is impure and untrue. There is not the choosing of the better part, the sitting at the feet of Jesus, as did Mary, to learn the most sacred lessons of the divine Teacher, that they may be laid up in the heart, and practiced in the daily life. **Meditation upon holy things will elevate and refine the mind, and will develop Christian ladies and gentlemen.** {CE 109.1}

**Strive earnestly for unity.** Pray for it, work for it. **It will bring** spiritual health, elevation of thought, **nobility of character, heavenly-mindedness**, enabling you to overcome selfishness and evil surmisings, and to be more than conquerors through Him that loved you and gave Himself for you. Crucify self; esteem others better than yourselves. Thus you will be brought into oneness with Christ. Before the heavenly universe, and before the church and the world, you will bear unmistakable evidence that you are God's sons and daughters. God will be glorified in the example that you set. 9T 188.1

Prayer is the strength of the soul, and yet this exercise has been sadly neglected. **By simple, earnest, contrite prayer, heavenly mindedness is greatly increased.** No other means of grace can be substituted and healthiness of the soul be preserved. Prayer brings the soul into immediate contact with the wellspring of life, and strengthens the spiritual sinew and muscle of our religious experience; for we live by faith, seeing Him who is invisible. Neglect the exercise of prayer, or engage in prayer spasmodically, now and then, as it is deemed convenient, and you lose your connection with God. The Christian life becomes dry, and the spiritual faculties have no vitality. The religious experience lacks health and vigor. There is a growing tendency to substitute the writings and sayings of men for the word of God. ST July 31, 1893, par. 4

- ◆ Perfection of character requires working together with God.
- ◆ The good things God tells us to do in the Bible are enablings.
  - Whatever good things God tells us to do we have faith that we can go and do them. God never tells us to go and do something that is

impossible. God tells us to do something good and so by faith we go and do it.

- As man's will to do good combines with the will of God, he receives the divine nature. \*divinity and humanity combined do not commit sin\*
- ◆ Those who do the words of Christ will perfect Christian character because Christ's will is their will.
- ◆ Although man co-operates with the will of God, it is the Holy Spirit taking possession of mind, spirit, heart and character which changes the human character.
- ◆ Meditation upon Christ and holy things will change the character.
- ◆ Striving for unity and engaging in prayer will develop heavenly mindedness.

Joshua 24:15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, **choose you this day whom ye will serve**; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

1Kings 18:21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? **if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him.** And the people answered him not a word.

Hebrews 2:9-11 But we see **Jesus**, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the **captain of their salvation** perfect through sufferings. **For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one:** for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

Harmony and union existing among men of varied dispositions is the strongest witness that can be borne that God has sent His Son into the world to save sinners. It is our privilege to bear this witness. But, in order to do this, **we must place ourselves under Christ's command. Our characters must be molded in harmony with His character, our wills must be surrendered to His will.** Then we shall work together without a thought of collision. {8T 242.3}

Many are inquiring, **"How am I to make the surrender of myself to God?"** You desire to give yourself to Him, but you are weak in moral power, in slavery to doubt, and controlled by the habits of your life of sin. Your promises and resolutions are like ropes of sand. You cannot control your thoughts, your impulses, your affections. The knowledge of your broken promises and forfeited pledges weakens your confidence in your own sincerity, and causes you to feel that God cannot accept you; but you need not despair. What you need to understand is the true force of the will. This is the governing power in the nature of man, the power of decision, or of choice. Everything depends on the right action of the will. The power of choice God has given to men; it is theirs to exercise. **You cannot change your heart, you cannot of yourself give to God its affections; but you can choose to serve Him. You can give Him your will; He will then work in you to will and to do according to**

**His good pleasure.** Thus your whole nature will be brought under the control of the Spirit of Christ; your affections will be centered upon Him, your thoughts will be in harmony with Him. {SC 47.1}

**To obey when it seems the hardest is true surrender to God.** This will quicken your moral nature and subdue your pride. Learn to submit your will to God's will, and you will be made meet for the inheritance of the saints in light. {Ms12-1888.13}

**The sacrifice of our ideas, our will, is necessary if we would be one with Christ in God.** All we have and are must be laid at Christ's feet. Shall we not give up all selfishness, and learn the lesson of abiding in Christ? {Ms17-1899.25}

- ◆ We must voluntarily place ourselves under Christ's leadership and authority.
- ◆ Our wills must be surrendered to His will.
  - We surrender our wills to God by choosing to serve Him
  - Our ideas must be surrendered to God
- ◆ When we are truly surrendered to God, even in the most trying circumstances we will choose to obey God.

You will be in constant peril until you understand the true force of the will. You may believe and promise all things, but your promises and your faith are of no account until you put your will on the right side. **If you will fight the fight of faith with your will power, there is no doubt that you will conquer.** {Te 113.2}

**Your part is to put your will on the side of Christ. When you yield your will to His, He immediately takes possession of you, and works in you to will and to do of His good pleasure. Your nature is brought under the control of His Spirit. Even your thoughts are subject to Him.** If you cannot control your impulses, your emotions, as you may desire, you can control the will, and thus an entire change will be wrought in your life. When you yield up your will to Christ, your life is hid with Christ in God. It is allied to the power which is above all principalities and powers. You have a strength from God that holds you fast to His strength; and a new life, even the life of faith, is possible to you. {Te 113.3}

**You can never be successful in elevating yourself, unless your will is on the side of Christ, co-operating with the Spirit of God. Do not feel that you cannot; but say, "I can, I will." And God has pledged His Holy Spirit to help you in every decided effort.** {Te 113.4}

- ◆ Human will power alone is insufficient to gain victory over sin. However, human will power is necessary in the fight of faith.
- ◆ The human must put their will on the side of Christ. When our wills are yielded to Christ's will, He takes possession of us and works in us to will and to do of His good pleasure. The Holy Spirit directs and guides the human agent.
- ◆ In every decided effort, God has pledged His Holy Spirit to help us.

**Galatians 5:6** For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but **faith which worketh by love.**

A legal religion is insufficient to bring the soul into harmony with God. The hard, rigid orthodoxy of the Pharisees, destitute of contrition, tenderness, or love, was only a stumbling block to sinners. They were like the salt that had lost its savor; for their influence had no power to preserve the world from corruption. **The only true faith is that which “worketh by love” (Galatians 5:6) to purify the soul. It is as leaven that transforms the character.** {MB 53.2}

1Thessalonians 5:22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

**Abstain from all evil.** Common sins, however insignificant they may be regarded, will impair your moral sense, and extinguish the inward impression of the Spirit of God. **The character of the thoughts leaves its imprint upon the soul, and all low conversation pollutes the mind. All evil works ruin to those who commit it.** God may and will forgive the repenting sinner, but though forgiven, the soul is marred; the power of the elevated thought possible to the unimpaired mind is destroyed. Through all time the soul bears the scars. **Then let us seek for that faith which works by love and purifies the heart, that we may represent the character of Christ to the world.** {RH December 8, 1891, par. 12}

- ◆ True Christian faith works by love
- ◆ Faith and love purifies the soul and transforms the character.
  - Remember that love comes from the Holy Spirit
- ◆ We have a clear duty to abstain from evil doing and evil thoughts.

Righteousness by Faith: How is that love, which works by faith, awakened?

Ephesians 3:17-19 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, **being rooted and grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.**

Romans 8:38-39 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from **the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.**

With untold love our God has loved us, and **our love awakens toward Him as we comprehend something of the length and breadth and depth and height of this love that passeth knowledge.** By the revelation of the attractive loveliness of Christ, by the knowledge of His love expressed to us while we were yet sinners, the stubborn heart is melted and subdued, and the sinner is transformed and becomes a child of heaven. God does not employ compulsory measures; **love is the agent which He uses to expel sin from the heart. By it He changes pride into humility, and enmity and unbelief into love and faith.** {MB 76.3}

- ◆ When we understand the loveliness of Christ and His love expressed towards us, our hearts are changed.
- ◆ Sin is driven out of the mind through love for Christ.

1John 4:9-12 **In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.**

Jesus did not come to men with commands and threatenings, but with love that is without a parallel. **Love begets love; and thus the love of Christ displayed upon the cross woos and wins the sinner, and binds him repenting to the cross, believing and adoring the matchless depths of a Saviour's love.** Christ came to the world to perfect a righteous character for many and to elevate the fallen race. But only a few of the millions in our world will accept the righteousness and excellency of His character and fulfill the requirements given to secure their happiness. {Con 72.2}

- ◆ As the sinner comprehends the love of Christ for fallen humanity by the revelation of the cross, Christ's demonstration of love awakens love and adoration for Jesus Christ within the sinner. \*Love begets love\*

#### Righteousness by Faith: Doing the Work

Act 2:37-38 Now when they heard this, **they were pricked in their heart**, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, **Men and brethren, what shall we do?** Then Peter said unto them, **Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins**, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Mark 1:4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the **baptism of repentance for the remission of sins**.

Hebrews 9:22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and **without shedding of blood is no remission**.

Revelation 1:5-6 And from **Jesus Christ**, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. **Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood**, And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Proverbs 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but **whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy**.

1John 1:9 **If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness**.

Amos 5:15 **Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate**: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

The Lord will receive sinners when they **repent and forsake their sins** so that God can work with their efforts in seeking perfection of character.... The whole purpose in giving His Son for the sins of the world is that people may be saved, not in transgression and unrighteousness, but in forsaking sin, washing their robes of character, and making them white in the blood of the Lamb. **He proposes to remove from sinners the offensive thing that He hates, but they must cooperate with God in the work. Sin must be given up, hated, and the righteousness of Christ must be accepted by faith. Thus will the divine cooperate with the human.** {BLJ 374.3}

Luke 4:18-19 **The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.**

1Corinthians 3:8-9 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and **every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.**

Luke 12:33-34 **Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.**

James 1:27 **Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.**

Pure and undefiled religion is "to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." James 1:27. Our church members are greatly in need of a knowledge of practical godliness. They need to practice self-denial and self-sacrifice. They need to give evidence to the world that they are Christlike. Therefore **the work that Christ requires** of them is not to be done by proxy, placing on some committee or some institution the burden that they themselves should bear. **They are to become Christlike in character by giving of their means and time, their sympathy, their personal effort, to help the sick, to comfort the sorrowing, to relieve the poor, to encourage the desponding, to enlighten souls in darkness, to point sinners to Christ, to bring home to hearts the obligation of God's law.** {6T 263.2}

The work of gathering in the needy, the oppressed, the suffering, the destitute, is the very work which every church that believes the truth for this time should long since have been doing. We are to show the tender sympathy of the Samaritan in supplying physical necessities, feeding the hungry, bringing the poor that are cast out to our homes, gathering from God every day grace and strength that will enable us to reach to the very depths of human misery and help those who cannot possibly help themselves. **In doing this work we have a favorable opportunity to set forth Christ the crucified One.** {6T 276.1}

The warning is for all time. Christ's act in cursing the tree which His own power had created stands as a warning to all churches and to all Christians. **No one can live the law of God without ministering to others.** But there are many who do not live out Christ's merciful, unselfish life. Some who think themselves excellent Christians do not understand



what constitutes service for God. They plan and study to please themselves. They act only in reference to self. Time is of value to them only as they can gather for themselves. In all the affairs of life this is their object. Not for others but for themselves do they minister...{DA 584.1}

- ◆ We reproduce the character of Christ by
  1. Giving what we have and our time to others
  2. Giving our sympathy
  3. Giving personal effort
    - To comfort the sorrowing
    - To relieve the poor
    - To encourage sad people
    - To enlighten souls who are in sin and ignorance
    - To point sinners to Christ
    - To help people understand the obligation of God's law
    - To feed people
    - To bring people into our homes

Every truly converted soul will be intensely desirous to bring others from the darkness of error into the marvelous light of the righteousness of Jesus Christ. The great outpouring of the Spirit of God, which lightens the whole earth with His glory, will not come until we have an enlightened people who know by experience what it means to be laborers together with God. When we have entire, whole-hearted **consecration to the service of Christ**, God will recognize the fact by an outpouring of His Spirit without measure; but this will not be while the largest portion of the church are not **laborers together with God**. God cannot pour out His Spirit when selfishness and self-indulgence is so manifest, when a spirit prevails that if put into words would express that answer of Cain, "Am I my brother's keeper?" [Genesis 4:9.] {Lt31-1894.27} **[significance of this see: 1MR 177.1]**

There can be no growth or fruitfulness in the life that is centered in self. If you have accepted Christ as a personal Saviour, you are to forget yourself, and **try to help others**. Talk of the love of Christ, tell of His goodness. Do every duty that presents itself. Carry the burden of souls upon your heart, and by every means in your power seek to save the lost. **As you receive the Spirit of Christ—the Spirit of unselfish love and labor for others—you will grow and bring forth fruit. The graces of the Spirit will ripen in your character. Your faith will increase, your convictions deepen, your love be made perfect. More and more you will reflect the likeness of Christ in all that is pure, noble, and lovely.** {COL 67.3}

- ◆ Only laborers together with God will reproduce the character of Christ
- ◆ We need to be consecrated to the service of Christ in helping others.
- ◆ When we have the Holy Spirit, we will have a drive to do good out of unselfish love for others.

**Psalms 119:1-3 ALEPH. Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD. Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart. They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.**

**Zephaniah 3:13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.**

**Hebrews 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.**

**Revelation 22:14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.**

“When the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.” Christ is waiting with longing desire for the manifestation of Himself in His church. **When the character of Christ shall be perfectly reproduced in His people, then He will come to claim them as His own.** {COL 69.1}

Christ shall come for His faithful children, we shall then shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of our Father. But before that time shall come, everything that is imperfect in us will have been seen and put away. All envy and jealousy and evil surmising and every selfish plan will have been banished from the life. {Lt416-1907.24}

We believe without a doubt that Christ is soon coming. This is not a fable to us; it is a reality. We have no doubt, neither have we had a doubt for years, that the doctrines we hold today are present truth, and that we are nearing the judgment. We are preparing to meet Him who, escorted by a retinue of holy angels, is to appear in the clouds of heaven to give the faithful and the just the finishing touch of immortality. **When He comes He is not to cleanse us of our sins, to remove from us the defects in our characters, or to cure us of the infirmities of our tempers and dispositions. If wrought for us at all, this work will all be accomplished before that time. When the Lord comes, those who are holy will be holy still.** Those who have preserved their bodies and spirits in holiness, in sanctification and honor, will then receive the finishing touch of immortality. But those who are unjust, unsanctified, and filthy will remain so forever. No work will then be done for them to remove their defects and give them holy characters. **The Refiner does not then sit to pursue His refining process and remove their sins and their corruption. This is all to be done in these hours of probation. It is now that this work is to be accomplished for us.** {2T 355.1}

- ◆ As man cooperates with the Spirit of Christ, a transformation takes place. Just as a fruit gradually ripens, so will the character **ripen**. The fruits of the Holy Spirit will be more and more developed in the character. When the character of Christ is **fully ripened** in His people, God will come to take them as His. Character ripeness involves putting away all imperfections.

Revelation 12:10-11 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. **And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony;** and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Revelation 14:3-5 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but **the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.** These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. **These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.** These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. **And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.**

**Christ is our Pattern, the perfect and holy example that has been given us to follow. We can never equal the Pattern; but we may imitate and resemble it according to our ability.** When we fall, all helpless, suffering in consequence of our realization of the sinfulness of sin; when we humble ourselves before God, afflicting our souls by true repentance and contrition; when we offer our fervent prayers to God in the name of Christ, we shall as surely be received by the Father as we sincerely make a complete surrender of our all to God. We should realize in our inmost soul that all our efforts in and of ourselves will be utterly worthless, for **it is only in the name and strength of the Conqueror that we shall be overcomers.** {Ms65-1894.7}

- ◆ We cannot equal Christ, but we can imitate and resemble Him perfectly according to our ability.
- ◆ It is our duty to humble ourselves, afflict our souls, fervently pray and sincerely make a complete surrender of our all to God.

Psalms 34:14 Depart from evil, and **do good; seek peace, and pursue it.**

Psalms 37:27 Depart from evil, and **do good; and dwell for evermore.**

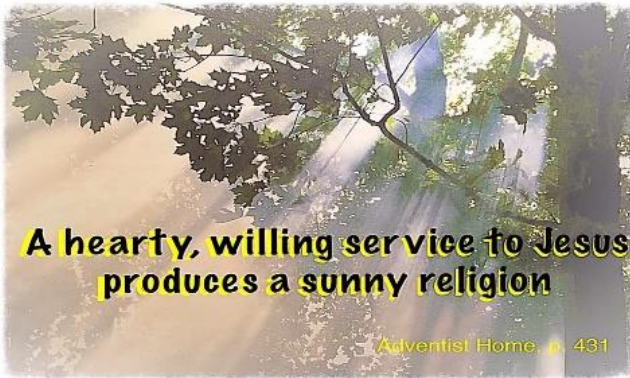
Romans 6:19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now **yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.**

Luke 1:74-75 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might **serve him without fear, In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.**

Galatians 5:13-14 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but **by love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.**

Those who wait for the Bridegroom's coming are to say to the people, "Behold your God." The last rays of merciful light, **the last message of mercy** to be given to the world, is a **revelation of His character of love**. The children of God are to manifest His glory. In their own life and character they are to reveal what the grace of God has done for them. **The light of the Sun of Righteousness is to shine forth in good works—in words of truth and deeds of holiness.** {COL 415.5-416.1}

- ◆ Christ, the Sun of Righteousness, is to be revealed in our good works. When our words and deeds are right, Christ will be seen in us...the hope of glory.
- ◆ The last message of mercy is a revelation of Christ's character revealed in us!



Isaiah 58:6-12 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? **Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?** Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward. Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. **If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity; And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday:** And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

James 1:27 **Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction,** and to keep himself unspotted from the world

Luke 4:18-19 **The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.**

**The third angel's message is infallible. It is to unite a people to do a special work, preparing them with perfection of character to unite in one great family in the mansions Christ has gone to prepare for those who love Him.** And all the laborers are God's workmen to present infallible truth, to do the work of blending hearts in one. Never let your words or your efforts be directed to the end to disunite that which God would have united...{Lt23-1885.41}

**Those who stand as reformers, bearing the banner of the third angel's message, are the ones who are to draw out the soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul. They are to do the work of Christ with hearts full of compassion for the widow and the orphan.** But how strangely has this work been neglected! Other denominations have provided homes for the homeless; why were we not, years ago, planning to care for these needy ones whom Christ has committed to us, and whom he declares to be representatives of himself? Why have our people been so slow to hear the earnest appeals for help? The grief and affliction of the widow and orphan should be our grief. Why have not the hearts of those who should be to them **messengers of mercy**, been stirred to relieve distress, to impart sympathy and consolation and counsel to those who hunger for it? Those who close their ears to the cries of the needy, will one day call, and the Lord will be deaf to their pleadings. But to those who **exercise the tenderness and love of Jesus toward the poor and unfortunate**, to those who are not eaten up with selfishness, whose souls are drawn out in pity and grief for the woes of others, the promise is given, "Thou shalt call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am [What will you have? What shall I do for you?]." The Lord has help all ready for those whose compassion is exercised toward the oppressed and the sorrowing. **Our God is gracious, full of compassion and**

**tender pity. Let us be like him.** Those who are redeemed by the blood of the Lamb will, **through the spirit given them by God, do all in their power to comfort the broken-hearted and the tempted, to relieve the oppressed, and to accomplish the work Christ has left them to do.** {HM July 1, 1891, par. 13}

Matthew 9:35 And **Jesus went about all the cities and villages**, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and **healing every sickness and every disease among the people.**

1Peter 2:21-22 For even hereunto were ye called: because **Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:** Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

John 13:15 **For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.**

Luke 9:1-2 Then he called **his twelve disciples** together, and **gave them power and authority** over all devils, and **to cure diseases.** And **he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.**

Luke 5:1-11 And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the **fishermen** were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he entered into one of the ships, which was **Simon's**, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, **Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.** And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When **Simon Peter** saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: And so was also **James, and John**, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, **Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.** And when they had brought their ships to land, **they forsook all, and followed him.**

Matthew 9:9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named **Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom:** and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

God has given His Word power, but at what a cost! What labor and pain and anguish of soul has been endured! What time and money has been bestowed! And how much of God's talents have been wasted, under misconception, in counterworking the work of God at the very time **the message was to go with a loud voice and ripen off the harvest of the earth.** Men in high places of trust have gone from place to place, as agents working on the enemy's side. While the workers of God, sent forth with a special message, have prosecuted their work as men that must give an account, they have not been appreciated.

Their way has been hedged up, and their labors counterworked as far as possible. The work offered to the church at Battle Creek was not accepted. But **the Lord increased the faith of some, and stirred Dr. Kellogg up to work for the souls and bodies of men through the medical missionary work**, in ministering to the apparently lower orders, in striving to work a reformation through correct principles. And blessed results have been seen. Among those who have been rescued, there are some, not all, who shall embrace the truth. **It is the loudest proclamation of the gospel that reaches men where they are, and accomplishes a grand work for time and for eternity.** {Ms24-1897.20-21}

- ◆ The last message of mercy, which is a revelation of Christ's character revealed in us, is to go out with a loud voice to finish the work. Then Christ can come.
- ◆ The last message of mercy is shown forth strongly through Christ's ministry of healing.
  - Through doing Christ's medical missionary work, we are to reveal Christ's character.
  - **The medical missionary work is for everyone: "We have come to a time when every member of the church should take hold of medical missionary work...**The members of the church are in need of an awakening, that they may realize their responsibility to impart these truths...The message to God's people today is: "Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee."" {7T 62.1}
  - **FUN FACT #1:** ...While sitting at the table, we may do medical missionary work by eating and drinking to the glory of God. {Ms93-1901.17}
  - **FUN FACT #2:** While Ellen White was in Australia, she worked as a Christian medical missionary. At times she made her home in Cooranbong an asylum for the sick and afflicted. Her secretary, who had received a training in the Battle Creek Sanitarium, stood by her side, and did the work of a missionary nurse. {see: RH July 26, 1906, par. 17} Make your home a Health Home {see: Lt75-1899.11-13}
- ◆ Much more is included in the term "missionary work" than is commonly supposed. **Every true follower of Christ is a missionary, and there is almost an endless variety of ways in which he can work...**{RH July 20, 1886, par. 4}

James 2:18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and **I will shew thee my faith by my works.**

While it is true that our busy activities will not in themselves ensure salvation, **it is also true that faith which unites us to Christ will stir the soul to activity** (Manuscript 16, 1890). {6BC 1111.6}

- ◆ We are not saved by our works, but real faith produces good works.

**John 8:44** Ye are of your father **the devil**, and the lusts of your father ye will do. **He was a murderer from the beginning**, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Revelation 12:9 And **the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan**, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Revelation 12:17 And **the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed**, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Satan is playing the game of life for every soul. **He knows that practical sympathy is a test of the purity and unselfishness of the heart, and he will make every possible effort to close our hearts to the needs of others**, that we may finally be unmoved by the sight of suffering. He will bring in many things to prevent the expression of love and sympathy. It is thus that he ruined Judas. Judas was constantly planning to benefit self. In this he represents a large class of professed Christians of today. Therefore we need to study his case. We are as near to Christ as he was...{6T 264.2}

- ◆ Satan hates practical sympathy.
- ◆ Satan does not want us to care about others.
- ◆ Satan doesn't want God's people to do acts of kindness in love for God and in love for others...Why? Because Satan knows if we did combine faith and good deeds to others together, our characters would change!

For every one that doeth evil hateth  
the light, neither cometh to the light,

lest his deeds should be reprov'd.

John 3:20



### Appetite, Presumption, Passion, Love of the World

Satan had been at war with the government of God, since he first rebelled. His success in tempting Adam and Eve in Eden, and introducing sin into the world, had emboldened this arch foe, and he had proudly boasted to the heavenly angels, that when Christ should appear, taking man's nature, he would be weaker than himself, and he would overcome him by his power. He boasted that Adam and Eve in Eden could not resist his insinuations when he appealed to their appetite. The inhabitants of the old world he overcame in the same manner, through the indulgence of lustful appetite and corrupt passions. **Through the gratification of appetite he had overthrown the Israelites.** He boasted that the Son of God himself was not able to resist his power, and lead the favored people of his choice to Canaan; for nearly all who left Egypt died in the wilderness. Also the meek man, Moses, he had tempted to take to himself glory which God claimed. **David and Solomon, who had been especially favored of God, he had induced, through gratification of lustful passions, to incur God's displeasure.** And he boasted that he could yet succeed in thwarting the purpose of God in the salvation of man through Jesus Christ. According to Satan's arrangement, he beset Christ with manifold temptations. Christ was without food forty days, as many days as the children of Israel wandered years. Moses had, on especial occasions, been thus long without food. But he felt not the pangs of hunger. He was not harassed and tormented by a vile yet powerful foe. Moses was elevated above the human, and was enshrouded in the glory of God, and was especially sustained of God. The excellent glory inclosed him. {1Red 47.1-2}

- ◆ Satan overthrows us through gratification of appetite and lustful passions.
- ◆ Appetite and passions are the avenues through which Satan gains a foothold in our lives.

Matthew 4:1-11 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. And when **the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.** But he answered and said, **It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.** Then **the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.** Jesus said unto him, **It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.** Again, **the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.** Then saith Jesus unto him, **Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.** Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

...Christ met the great leading temptations that would assail man. There, single-handed, he encountered the wily, subtle foe, and overcame him. **The first great temptation was upon appetite; the second, presumption; the third, love of the world...**{RH June 23, 1885, par. 1}

- ◆ Satan tempts us in three major areas
  1. Appetite
  2. Presumption
    - But faith is in no sense allied to presumption. Only he who has true faith is secure against presumption. For presumption is Satan's counterfeit of faith. Faith claims God's promises, and brings forth fruit in obedience. **Presumption also claims the promises, but uses them as Satan did, to excuse transgression.** Faith would have led our first parents to trust the love of God, and to obey His commands. Presumption led them to transgress His law, believing that His great love would save them from the consequence of their sin. It is not faith that claims the favor of Heaven without complying with the conditions on which mercy is to be granted. Genuine faith has its foundation in the promises and provisions of the Scriptures. {DA 126.1}
  3. Love of the world

God requires of His people continual advancement. **We need to learn that indulged appetite is the greatest hindrance to mental improvement and soul sanctification.** With all our profession of health reform, many of us eat improperly. **Indulgence of appetite is the greatest cause of physical and mental debility, and lies largely at the foundation of feebleness and premature death.** Let the individual who is seeking to possess purity of spirit bear in mind that in Christ there is power to control the appetite. {CCh 234.2}

It is not reasonable to suppose that the mind can grasp and digest an oversupply of mental food, and **it is as great a sin to overfeed the mind as it is to load the digestive organs, giving the stomach no periods of rest.** The brain is the citadel of the whole man, and wrong habits of eating, dressing, or sleeping, affect the brain, and prevent the attaining of that which the student desires,—a good mental discipline. Any part of the body that is not treated with consideration will telegraph its injury to the brain...{CE 124.2}

Ezekiel 16:49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, **fulness of bread**, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

Revelation 17:5-6 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, **BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.** And I saw **the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus:** and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

The gratification of unnatural appetite led to the sins that caused the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. God ascribes the fall of Babylon to her gluttony and drunkenness. **Indulgence of appetite and passion was the foundation of all their sins.** {CTBH 43.2}

- ◆ Indulgence of appetite and passion forms the foundation of our sins.

Mothers, view your children from a religious stand point. It gives you pain to see your children feeble in body and mind; but does it not cause you still greater grief to see them almost dead to spiritual things, so that they have but little desire for goodness, beauty of character, and holy purposes? **Secret vice is the destroyer of high resolve, earnest endeavor, and strength of will to form a good religious character.** All who have any true sense of what is embraced in being a Christian, know that the followers of Christ are under obligation as his disciples, to bring all their passions, their physical powers and mental faculties, into perfect subordination to his will. Those who are controlled by their passions cannot be followers of Christ. They are too much devoted to the service of their master, the originator of every evil, to leave their corrupt habits, and choose the service of Christ. {ApM 9.1}

- ◆ Masturbation will weaken willpower.

Luke 21:34 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.**

1Corinthians 6:10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, **nor drunkards**, nor revilers, nor extortioners, **shall inherit the kingdom of God.**

**...God demands that the appetite be cleansed, and that self-denial be practiced in regard to those things which are not good. This is a work that will have to be done before His people can stand before Him a perfected people.**—Testimonies for the Church 9:153, 154, 1909 {CD 381.2}

- ◆ In order to perfect the character of Christ in us, there must be a work of cleansing the appetite and practicing self-denial in regard to things which are not good. This work must be accomplished before we can stand before Jesus.

Proverbs 31:4-5 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, **it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink: Lest they drink, and forget the law,** and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

Proverbs 23:29-30 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? **who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.**

Exodus 20:13 **Thou shalt not kill.**

**Perfection of character cannot be attained when the laws of nature are disregarded; for this is transgression of the law of God.** His law is written by His own finger upon every nerve, every muscle, every fiber of our being, upon every faculty which has been entrusted to man. These gifts are bestowed, not to be abused and corrupted, but to be used to His honor and glory in the uplifting of humanity. {RH November 12, 1901, par. 4}

- ◆ Perfection of character involves the keeping of both natural and moral law.

**...Men and women cannot violate natural law by indulging depraved appetite and lustful passions, without violating the law of God. Therefore he has permitted the light of health reform to shine upon us, that we may realize the sinfulness of breaking the laws which he has established in our very being...**{CTBH 9.1}

- ◆ Natural law is violated when we indulge our appetites and give ourselves over to lustful passions.
- ◆ The teachings on health reform show us how to keep natural law.

**Every law governing the human system is to be strictly regarded; for it is as truly a law of God as is the word of Holy Writ; and every willful deviation from obedience to this law is as certainly sin as a violation of the moral law...**{Te 213.5}

- ◆ Natural law, which includes the laws of the human body, is linked together with moral law.
- ◆ People can't break natural law without breaking moral law (the 10 Commandments).

**...Those who break the laws of health will become blinded in their minds and break the law of God.** We should unite with other people just as far as we can and not sacrifice principle. This does not mean that we should join their lodges and societies, but that we should let them know that we are most heartily in sympathy with the temperance question. We should not work solely for our own people, but should bestow labor also upon noble minds outside of our ranks...**The reason why many of us will fall in the time of trouble is because of laxity in temperance and indulgence of appetite.** {RH October 21, 1884, Art. B, par. 1}

- ◆ The keeping of natural law (A.K.A health law) helps us keep God's 10 Commandments.
- ◆ We should be strictly temperate and keep our appetites under control.

Exodus 16:3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, **when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full**; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

Exodus 16:11-13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, **At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread**; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God. And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

Psalms 106:14-15 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert. And **he gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul**.

Numbers 11:33 **And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.**

Genesis 2:17 But **of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.**

Genesis 3:6-7 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, **she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked**; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

Genesis 3:22-24 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: Therefore **the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man**; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

“Moses preached a great deal on this subject, and **the reason the people did not go through to the promised land was because of repeated indulgence of appetite**. Nine-tenths of the wickedness among the children of today is caused by intemperance in eating and drinking. **Adam and Eve lost Eden through the indulgence of appetite, and we can only regain it by the denial of the same.**” {RH October 21, 1884, Art. B, par. 2}

- ◆ In order to go to the heavenly Promised Land, we must control our appetites.

Luke 4:13-15 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season. And **Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.**

**The controlling power of appetite will prove the ruin of thousands, who, if they had conquered on this point, would have had the moral power to gain the victory over every other temptation.** But those who are slaves to appetite will fail of perfecting Christian character. The continual transgression of man for over six thousand years has brought sickness, pain, and death as its fruit. And as we draw near the close of time, Satan's temptations to indulge appetite will be more powerful, and more difficult to resist. {CTBH 154.2}

- ◆ When we conquer our appetites, we have the moral power to gain victory over every other temptation.

If the students who attend our colleges would be firm, and maintain integrity, if they would not associate with those who walk in the paths of sin, nor be charmed by their society, like Daniel they would enjoy the favor of God. **If they would discard unprofitable amusements and indulgence of appetite, their minds would be clear for the pursuit of knowledge. They would thus gain a moral power that would enable them to remain unmoved when assailed by temptation.** It is a continual struggle to be always on the alert to resist evil; but it pays to obtain one victory after another over self and the powers of darkness. And if the youth are proved and tested, as was Daniel, what honor can they reflect to God by their firm adherence to the right. **A spotless character is as precious as the gold of Ophir. Without pure, unsullied virtue, none can ever rise to any honorable eminence.** But noble aspirations and the love of righteousness are not inherited. Character cannot be bought; it must be formed by stern efforts to resist temptation. **The formation of a right character is the work of a lifetime, and is the outgrowth of prayerful meditation united with a grand purpose. The excellence of character that you possess must be the result of your own effort.** Friends may encourage you, but they cannot do the work for you. Wishing, sighing, dreaming, will never make you great or good. You must climb. Gird up the loins of your mind, and go to work with all the strong powers of your will. It is the wise improvement of your opportunities, the cultivation of your God-given talents, that will make you men and women that can be approved of God, and a blessing to society. Let your standard be high, and with indomitable energy, make the most of your talents and opportunities, and press to the mark. {FE 87.1-2}

- ◆ In order to have moral power, we must discard indulging our appetites and unprofitable amusements.
- ◆ A right character is produced by prayerful meditation combined with grand purpose. We need to prayerfully consider Bible principles, Ellen White's writings, examine ourselves and have a grand purpose in life.

**You may with safety cherish an ambition to obtain the divine favor by a surrender to the Spirit of God. If this is the grand aim and purpose of life,** we shall repress all desire for self-exaltation, all vain-glory, all self-sufficiency, and self-confidence. It is safe for us to glory only when we glory in the thought that we have an all-powerful Redeemer and that He is our personal Saviour. As we do the things He has commanded us, we glorify God in our body and in our spirit. {Lt55-1902.12}

The Spirit of God urges me to write these words to you. Jesus died to save you. **The grand purpose of His life on earth was to save men and women, that they may comprehend the grand purposes of the plan of redemption and the rich provisions made for their salvation.** {Lt4-1885.11}

**The glory of God and the salvation of souls will be his grand aim and purpose of life.** {RH June 3, 1880, par. 7}

- ◆ The grand purposes that we have to have are ambition to obtain divine favour, save men and women, and obtaining the glory of God.

Philippians 4:13 **I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.**

2Peter 1:3 **According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness,** through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

Luke 1:37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

**Christ fought the battle upon the point of appetite, and came off victorious; and we also can conquer through strength derived from him. Who will enter in through the gates into the city?—Not those who declare that they cannot break the force of appetite.** Christ has resisted the power of him who would hold us in bondage; though weakened by his long fast of forty days, he withstood temptation, and proved by this act that our cases are not hopeless. I know that we cannot obtain the victory alone; and how thankful we should be that we have a living Saviour, who is ready and willing to aid us! {CTBH 19.2}

- ◆ We conquer our appetites through strength derived from Jesus Christ.
- ◆ Jesus proved to us that our cases are not hopeless. We can overcome!

Romans 6:16 Know ye not, that **to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey;** whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Proverbs 22:6 **Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.**

1John 5:21 **Little children, keep yourselves from idols.** Amen.

To every one who is tempted to indulge appetite I would say, **Yield not to temptation, but confine yourself to the use of wholesome foods. You can train yourself to enjoy a healthful diet. The Lord helps those who seek to help themselves; but when men will not take special pains to follow out the mind and will of God, how can He work with them?** Let us act our part, working out our salvation with fear and trembling,—with fear and trembling lest we make mistakes in the treatment of our bodies, which, before God, we are under obligation to keep in the most healthy condition possible.—The Review and Herald, February 10, 1910 {CD 35.1}

- ◆ Don't yield to temptation
- ◆ Only consider wholesome foods for eating. Everything else is off limits.
- ◆ In order to enjoy a wholesome diet, the appetite must be trained.
- ◆ God will help those who seek to help themselves.
- ◆ People must put forth an effort to change their appetites.

1Peter 2:21-22 For even hereunto were ye called: because **Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:** Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

Colossians 1:27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you, the hope of glory:**

Romans 16:20 And **the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

**...Christ overcame the power of appetite in the wilderness of temptation on your account, making it possible for you to overcome on your own account. Now the battle is yours. In the name of the Conqueror you have an opportunity to deny your appetite and gain a victory for yourself. You require much of others; what are you willing to do to get the victory over a disgusting, health-destroying, soul-polluting indulgence? **The battle is yours. No one can fight it for you. Others can pray for you, but the work must be wholly your own.** {4T 257.2}**

- ◆ Christ has won the battle of appetite. Where we have lost, He has won.
- ◆ He won on our account and now the battle is ours.
- ◆ It is our responsibility to beat appetite. Jesus is by our sides as our coach.



**Psalms 19:12-13 Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.**

**Malachi 3:3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.**

**Revelation 1:5-6 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.**

**Isaiah 48:10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.**

**Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.**

**1Corinthians 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.**

**James 4:8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.**

And for those also who mourn in trial and sorrow there is comfort. The bitterness of grief and humiliation is better than the indulgences of sin. **Through affliction God reveals to us the plague spots in our characters, that by His grace we may overcome our faults. Unknown chapters in regard to ourselves are opened to us, and the test comes, whether we will accept the reproof and the counsel of God.** When brought into trial, we are not to fret and complain. We should not rebel, or worry ourselves out of the hand of Christ. We are to humble the soul before God...{DA 301.1}

...God's children are always being tested in the furnace of affliction. **If they endure the first trial, it is not necessary for them to pass through a similar ordeal the second time; but if they fail, the trial is brought to them again and again, each time being still more trying and severe. Thus opportunity after opportunity is placed before them of gaining the victory and proving themselves true to God. But if they continue to manifest rebellion, God is compelled at last to remove His Spirit and light from them.** {Ms69-1912.5}

- ◆ Endure every trial and learn from every mistake
- ◆ If you choose to give in and don't make any effort, God will withdraw His help

Health Reform by Faith: Selections from A.T. Jones

“And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.”

1 Thessalonians 5:23. {HOMI November 1893, p. 11.11}

And **that is the object of health reform**. It is to **prepare our bodies for immortality**. So now I will read the evidence of it. Here is the testimony on the object of health reform—what is to be attained by it. Vol. I, of the bound Testimonies for the Church 1:554:— {HOMI November 1893, p. 11.12}

“It should ever be kept prominent that the great object to be attained through this channel is not only health, but *perfection* and *the spirit of holiness*, which cannot be attained with diseased bodies and minds.” {HOMI November 1893, p. 11.13}

**What is the object of health reform, then?—Perfection, and the spirit of holiness**. It is simply the same thing as being like Christ in body and in spirit. {HOMI November 1893, p. 11.14}

Page 564, same volume. The title of it is, “Health and Religion;” but in speaking of the health institution, and why it should be established, the object of health reform, and the work of it, it is stated thus:— {HOMI November 1893, p. 11.15}

**The object of the third angel’s message is to fit us to meet Christ alive**. And the health reform is part of the third angel’s message. We will come to that presently in another way. Then health reform is just as much in its place fitting people to be like Christ and to be translated to immortality when he comes, as the main body of the third angel’s message is to make us like Christ in character. {HOMI November 1893, p. 11.17}

“What is the work that we are to undertake here just previous to receiving immortality?—It is to **preserve our bodies holy, our spirits pure**.” {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.2}

**When is it that we are to do that?—Just previous to receiving immortality. That is the work. Then it is plain enough that health reform is to fit a people for immortality**. {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.3}

“The health reform is closely connected with the work of the third message, yet it is not the message.” {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.5}

See the difference? It is closely connected with it, but it is not it. {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.6}

“Our preachers should teach the health reform, yet they should not make this the leading theme in the place of the message.” {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.7}

Now as to its place. Here is the place of health reform:— {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.8}

“Its place is among those subjects which set forth the preparatory work to meet the events brought to view by the message.” {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.9}

Well, what are the events brought to view by the message? Just think of that for a moment. **What are the events brought to view by the third angel’s message?—The coming of the Lord; and before that, the pouring out of the plagues, and the worship of the beast and his image on the part of the wicked; perfect holiness and the close of probation on the part of the righteous. The image of Christ is to be reflected in us fully; we are to be sealed with the seal of the living God; so that we are like Jesus in character. And when we are to pass through the seven last plagues, and meet him when he comes in the blazing glory of all the universe, that we may be like him in body. Those are the things brought to view in the third angel’s message, and health reform is to be preached by us all and set forth as the preparatory work to meet those things which the message tells about.** “Among these it is prominent.” {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.10}

Well, then, don’t you see that health reform, without the events that the third angel’s message brings to you, is almost meaningless? In any other view than God gives, it is almost meaningless, because it is not simply for present health, in this world; it is not simply as a thing of health, that men may go on without believing in the Lord, and just merely for the sake of health. There is a benefit in that, of course; but that is not the purpose of preaching or teaching it by us. It is not that people shall merely have health. No, sir. **It is health by faith**, in view of the things that are brought to view by the third angel’s message, to meet Jesus Christ, and the things that are coming between us and his coming. And therefore **we are to preach the third angel’s message, and get people to see what is coming, and then get them to prepare their bodies to meet them, as Jesus Christ ... o** prepare their souls for the close of probation. {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.11}

In other words, **righteousness by faith brings us to the perfection of Jesus Christ in character, and health reform by faith brings us to the perfection of Christ in our bodies.** Between the point where we are sealed with the seal of the living God, and the coming of Christ, there are the seven last plagues, and our bodies have got to go through them unscathed, before they become like the glorious body of Jesus. **When we preach to the people the coming of the Lord, and the necessity of meeting him, and the motive in keeping the Sabbath, and all that, their bodies are not prepared by that in itself, to meet him.** So that the health reform has to come in in its place, and fit the people to meet the events brought before them in the preaching of the message; and that is just as much a part of the third angel’s message, in its place, as is the other. {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.12}

Faith in Jesus Christ, personal faith in Jesus Christ, and receiving righteousness by faith, and the keeping of the Sabbath, seeing Christ in it, and receiving the seal of God, the perfect image of Jesus Christ, reflected in the character,—this prepares the character for the close of probation. And the health reform is to prepare our bodies for the close of probation, because, between the close of probation and the Saviour’s coming, our bodies are to pass through the plagues before we are ready to meet him, and be like him, seeing him as he is. This is true. It says so. I will read that again:— {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.13}

“In order to be fitted for translation, the people of God must know themselves. They must understand in regard to their own physical frames, that they may be able with the psalmist to exclaim, ‘I will praise Thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made.’ They should ever have the appetite in subjection to the moral and intellectual organs. The body should be servant to the mind, and not the mind to the body.” {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.16}

And that work is necessary to the people in order that they may be fitted for translation. The people of God must know themselves; and the object of health reform and of the teaching of it, is that we may know how to treat ourselves, and how to live to have good health, and be fitted for translation. {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.17}

Well then, I say again that the object of health reform is not merely for health’s sake, and that that is not God’s view of it. When it is practiced and taught anywhere merely for health’s sake, it is not meeting God’s mind. Of course the person who practices it will have better health, but will he be prepared for what it is to prepare him?—No. **Getting people ready to meet Jesus Christ, to be translated, ready for the Lord,—that is the Lord’s idea and purpose in health reform.** {HOMI November 1893, p. 12.18}

Now right in the same line, let us study another division of it. Health reform is to be practiced by faith, just as any other part of religion is. Well, how much faith can I have for you? How much faith can one have for another?—Not any. How much religion can you have if you find out what faith I have, and then try to live according to my faith?—None that is worth anything. I cannot find out another man’s faith, and how he lives by faith, and how the promises of God live in him in response to his faith, and how he prospers in all these different things by faith, and then shut myself up to that, and have prosperity, too. **One cannot live by another’s faith, and copy another’s religion. It is impossible to do that. Faith is wholly an individual matter. Therefore it is written: “Hast thou faith? Have it to thyself before God.” Now, then, true health reform is by faith; therefore, just as truly as faith is an individual matter, so true health reform is an individual matter; one cannot practice it for another.** God’s promises are just as much an individual matter to you as though there were not another man in this world. And they are just as much an individual matter to you with all the other men in the world, as though there were not another man in the world, for the reason that **no two men are alike. Now it is the same thing in health reform. It is the same thing in all the work of a lifetime.** Just as we read here a while ago, “Hast thou faith?” What then?—“Have it to thyself before God.” And in that place he is writing about eating, too,—eating and drinking. Well, then, **in matters of health reform, have faith for yourself, and study that thing for yourself, and live it for yourself. Apply it by the Spirit of God and the faith of Jesus Christ to yourself in your own life, according to your own needs before God.** {HOMI November 1893, p. 13.1}

**Health reform then, on this basis, you can see, is just as certainly an individual matter as is the person’s own soul’s salvation.** You cannot save your soul by finding out how I believe to the saving of mine, and then how the Lord works with me to save mine. You have to find out from God himself, for yourself, so that he will work in you, and you know that for yourself, as an individual personal matter. So it is with true health reform. Though I be hearty and strong and able to do much work, you are not to find out how I live and then copy that in order that you may be hearty and strong and able to work. The probabilities are it would kill you. No, you find out for yourself how *you* should live, and then live that

way in order for you to be healthy and strong and able to work. {HOMI November 1893, p. 13.2}

What has that to do with health reform? Is health reform to prepare us for the loud cry, too? {HOMI November 1893, p. 13.9}

“They have a work to do for themselves, which they should not leave for God to do for them. He has left this work for them to do.” {HOMI November 1893, p. 13.10}

Now the sentence:— {HOMI November 1893, p. 13.11}

“IT IS AN INDIVIDUAL WORK; *one cannot do it for another.*” {HOMI November 1893, p. 13.12}

**Now that is plain enough. Health reform is an individual work, and one cannot do it for another. We are not to ask some one to do it for us; and we are not to ask some one to live, and then tell us how they live, and then we live like that,** and then call that health reform, and be pale, and lean, and not good for anything. No, sir. There is no health reform about that. {HOMI November 1893, p. 13.13}

...Of course **we cannot preach it effectually unless we do practice it. Living health reform will do more than all our preaching without it.** The ministers and the people are to move in harmony, move together. And as I said when I read that, this will always be so when the ministers move first, as they ought. But if God has to take up the people and carry them ahead of the ministers, then the work does not move in harmony. **We are to be a living illustration of health reform, as we go before the people, and practice it before them, and at their tables, and teach them at the fireside, just as we teach them righteousness by faith. And we shall have to teach it and practice it right amongst people who have been professing to be health reformers for years.** But God is in it, and it will win; and the great object named will be accomplished; we shall be prepared to pass safely through the seven last plagues, and be fitted for translation. {HOMI November 1893, p. 14.3}

“Remember that you are daily weaving for yourself a web of habits. If these habits are according to the Bible rule, you are going every day in steps heavenward, growing in grace and the knowledge of the truth; and like Daniel, God will give you wisdom as he gave to him. You will not choose the paths of selfish gratification. Practice habits of strictest temperance, and be careful to keep sacred the laws which God has established to govern your physical being. God has claims upon your powers, therefore **careless inattention to the laws of health is sin. The better you observe the laws of health, the more clearly can you discern temptations, and resist them, and the more clearly can you discern the value of eternal things.** May the Lord help you to make the most of your present opportunities and privileges, that you may daily gain new victories, and finally enter the city of God, as those who have overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony.”

{YI August 25, 1886, par. 7}

Mrs. E. G. White

### Selfishness and Covetousness

James 1:14-16 **But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin:** and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. Do not err, my beloved brethren.

James 4:1-3 **From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?** Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that **ye may consume it upon your lusts.**

Matthew 5:27-28 **Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.**

In heaven itself this law was broken. **Sin originated in self-seeking.** Lucifer, the covering cherub, desired to be first in heaven. He sought to gain control of heavenly beings, to draw them away from their Creator, and to win their homage to himself... {DA 21.3}

...**Selfishness is the root of all evil.**—Letter 113a, 1897. {Ev 633.4}

Many things are registered as sins in the book of heaven which men do not call sin. **Selfishness and covetousness are at the foundation of all sins, and yet many are not convicted of the sin of selfishness, because it is a part of their nature, and they do not listen to the reprovings of the Holy Spirit.** They judge their brethren, thinking to remove a mote from their brother's eye, when they have a beam in their own eye which must be removed before they can see clearly to extract the mote from their brother's eye. The work of correcting our fellow men, and especially of correcting our brethren in the faith, is a work that requires wisdom from God. It requires a growing experience in spiritual things in order that spiritual things may be called by their right name. The Lord has not placed any man on the judgment seat to judge his brother and to define the character of his sin. {13MR 270.3}

**The reason why God's people are not more spiritual minded, and have no more faith, I have been shown, is because they are narrowed up with selfishness....** It is not the abundance of your meetings that God accepts. It is not the numerous prayers, but the right-doing, doing the right thing, and at the right time.—Testimonies for the Church 2:36. {ChS 40.3}

- ◆ Indulgence of appetite and passions, selfishness and covetousness form one grand foundation of sin.
- ◆ We must be sensitive to the Holy Spirit in order to know whether or not we are selfish.

Proverbs 5:21-23 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings. **His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.** He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

**Covetousness is an evil of gradual development.** Achan had cherished greed of gain until it became a habit, binding him in fetters well-nigh impossible to break. While fostering this evil, he would have been filled with horror at the thought of bringing disaster upon Israel; but his perceptions were deadened by sin, and when temptation came, he fell an easy prey. {PP 496.3}

- ◆ Covetousness gradually develops and becomes a habit as it is indulged.

John 8:34 Jesus answered them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.**

John 8:36 **If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.**

Romans 6:18. **Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.**

Romans 6:22 But **now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness,** and the end everlasting life.

Ephesians 4:1 I therefore, **the prisoner of the Lord,** beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2Peter 2:19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: **for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.**

... Those who make so high a profession, and who number themselves among the peculiar people of God, saying by their profession that they are zealous of good works, should be noble and generous, and should ever manifest a disposition to favor their brethren instead of themselves, and should give their brethren the best chance. **Generosity begets generosity. Selfishness begets selfishness.** {1T 149.4}

- ◆ As we act to benefit others, we will be strengthened to do more for others.
- ◆ As we act to benefit only ourselves, we will be strengthened to do more for ourselves.

Acts 20:35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, **It is more blessed to give than to receive.**

**Constant, self-denying benevolence is God's remedy for the cankering sins of selfishness and covetousness.** God has arranged systematic benevolence to sustain His cause and relieve the necessities of the suffering and needy. He has ordained that giving should become a habit, that it may counteract the dangerous and deceitful sin of covetousness.

**Continual giving starves covetousness to death.** Systematic benevolence is designed in the order of God to tear away treasures from the covetous as fast as they are gained, and to consecrate them to the Lord, to whom they belong.... {AH 370.4}

**The constant practice of God's plan of systematic benevolence weakens covetousness and strengthens benevolence.** If riches increase, men, even those professing godliness, set their hearts upon them; and the more they have, the less they give to the treasury of the Lord. Thus riches make men selfish, and hoarding feeds covetousness; and these evils strengthen by active exercise. God knows our danger and has hedged us about with means to prevent our own ruin. **He requires the constant exercise of benevolence, that the force of habit in good works may break the force of habit in an opposite direction.**<sup>12</sup> {AH 371.1}

**In the providence of God, some may gather more wealth than do others. The Lord blesses them with health, with tact and skill, that they may receive of His goods and bestow upon others. The possession of means brings a test of character.** All have a responsibility according to that which they have received; and from those who possess wealth, the Lord looks for bountiful gifts. To those who desire to be baptized with the Holy Ghost, I would say, Take up the work of God where you are, and with your gifts help the work in places nigh and afar off. {Ms163-1907.13}

**...Do what you can. Deny yourselves of some article that you can get along without, and sacrifice for the cause of God.** Like the widow, cast in your two mites. You will actually give more than all those who give of their abundance; and you will know how sweet it is to deny self, to give to the needy, to sacrifice for the truth, and to lay up treasure in heaven. {1T 177.1}

- ◆ God has designed that doing good and giving to others are the remedies for selfishness and covetousness.
- ◆ God requires that we constantly, as we have opportunity, do good and give to others.
- ◆ Those who are blessed with wealth are being tested on how they use their resources.

**One of the most effective barricades against the incoming tide of evil is the cultivation of habits of self-denial and benevolence.** Children should be educated to look with disgust upon habits of selfishness and covetousness. God has sacred claims upon them, and they need to be instructed, line upon line, precept upon precept, to recognize and conscientiously regard these claims. {CSW 139.2}

- ◆ Doing good and giving to others must be new habits that we develop.
- ◆ Making others happy strengthens the best traits of character {WM 79.2}



Isaiah 59:7 **Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.**

Isaiah 65:2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto **a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;**

Proverbs 23:7 **For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he:** Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

Proverbs 16:3 **Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.**

The Mind and Spiritual Warfare—**Our improvement in moral purity depends on right thinking and right acting.** “Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.” “For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. These are the things which defile a man” (Matthew 15:11, 19, 20). {1MCP 69.1}

- ◆ Improvement in moral purity requires thinking right and doing what’s right.

Psalm 10:4 **The wicked**, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: **God is not in all his thoughts.**

Isaiah 59:7 **Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.**

Matthew 15:18-20 **But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:** These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

James 1:14-16 **But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin:** and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. Do not err, my beloved brethren.

Isaiah 26:3-4 **Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee:** because he trusteth in thee. Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength:

**Evil thoughts destroy the soul.** The converting power of God changes the heart, refining and purifying the thoughts. **Unless a determined effort is made to keep the thoughts centered on Christ, grace cannot reveal itself in the life.** The mind must engage in the spiritual warfare. Every thought must be brought into captivity to the obedience of Christ. All the habits must be brought under God’s control.—Letter 123, 1904 {1MCP 69.2} **Remember the grace of God does not abide with any soul unless they make special and earnest efforts for it.** {Lt53-1876.23}

- ◆ Severe efforts must be put forth to control our thoughts and keep them centered on Christ.
- ◆ The grace of Christ, His Spirit of unselfish love, cannot be revealed without efforts being made to reflect upon Christ.

2Corinthians 10:5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and **bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;**

Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but **be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.**

You should keep off from Satan's enchanted ground and not allow your minds to be swayed from allegiance to God. Through Christ you may and should be happy and should acquire habits of self-control. **Even your thoughts must be brought into subjection to the will of God and your feelings under the control of reason and religion.** Your imagination was not given you to be allowed to run riot and have its own way without any effort at restraint or discipline. **If the thoughts are wrong the feelings will be wrong, and the thoughts and feelings combined make up the moral character...**{5T 310.1}

**The mind needs to be trained, and its desires controlled and brought into subjection to the will of God.** {YI September 10, 1884, par. 7}

- ◆ Thoughts must be subject to the will of God.
- ◆ Feelings must be under control of reason and religion.
- ◆ Thoughts and feelings make up the moral character.
  - Christlike thoughts and feelings = Christlike character

Philippians 4:8 Finally, brethren, **whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.**

Proverbs 23:7 **For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he:** Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

Preoccupation of Mind a Safeguard Against Evil—**As a safeguard against evil, the preoccupation of the mind with good is worth more than unnumbered barriers of law and discipline.**—Education, 213 (1903). {1MCP 69.3}

- ◆ Mind must be stayed on good things

It is the special work of Satan in these last days to take possession of the minds of youth, to corrupt their thoughts, and inflame their passions, knowing that by thus doing he can lead them to moral pollution, and then all the noble faculties of the mind will become debased, and he can control them to suit his own purposes. **All are free moral agents.** And as such **they must bring their thoughts to run in the right channel.** Their meditations should be of

that nature which will elevate their minds, and **make Jesus and heaven the subjects of their thoughts**. Here is a wide field in which the mind can safely range. **If Satan seeks to divert the mind from this to low and sensual things, bring it back again, and place it on eternal things; and when the Lord sees the determined effort made to retain only pure thoughts, he will attract the mind, like the magnet, and purify the thoughts, and enable them to cleanse themselves from every secret sin.** "Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ." **The first work for those who would reform, is to purify the imagination.** **If the mind is led out in a vicious direction, it must be restrained to dwell only upon pure and elevated subjects. When tempted to yield to a corrupt imagination, then flee to the throne of grace and pray for strength from Heaven. In the strength of God the imagination can be restricted to dwell upon things which are pure and heavenly.** {ApM 29.3}

- ◆ Our imaginations must be purified.
- ◆ We have the free will to think about what we want.
- ◆ Think about Jesus and heavenly things.
- ◆ Only in the strength of God can the imagination be restricted to dwell upon things which are pure and heavenly. When tempted, pray for strength from Heaven

Victory over sin involves receiving a new heart of love

Matthew 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name **JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.**

1John 3:5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

Matthew 11:28-30 **Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.**

Psalms 38:4,17,18 **For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me. For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me. For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.**

Proverbs 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but **whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.**

1John 1:9 **If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.**

1Kings 12:4 Thy father made our **yoke** grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous **service** of thy father, and his **heavy yoke** which he put upon us, lighter, and we will **serve** thee.

1Corinthians 7:22-23 For **he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.** Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

Mark 3:34-35 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, **Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.**

1Corinthians 3:8-9 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and **every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.**

Ephesians 2:22 **In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.**

Ezekiel 11:19 And I will give them one heart, and **I will put a new spirit within you;** and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

Ezekiel 36:26 **A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you:** and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

Hebrews 8:10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; **I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:**

**...The only remedy for the sins and sorrows of men is Christ. The gospel of His grace alone can cure the evils that curse society.** The injustice of the rich toward the poor, the hatred of the poor toward the rich, alike have their root in **selfishness**, and this **can be eradicated only through submission to Christ. He alone, for the selfish heart of sin, gives the new heart of love.** Let the servants of Christ preach the gospel with the Spirit sent down from heaven, and work as He did for the benefit of men. Then such results will be manifest in the blessing and uplifting of mankind as are wholly impossible of accomplishment by human power. {COL 254.2}

When it appeared to Luther that all was lost, God raised up a friend and helper for him. The pious Staupitz opened the word of God to Luther's mind and bade him look away from himself, cease the contemplation of infinite punishment for the violation of God's law, and look to Jesus, his sin-pardoning Saviour. **"Instead of torturing yourself on account of your sins, throw yourself into the Redeemer's arms. Trust in Him, in the righteousness of His life, in the atonement of His death.... Listen to the Son of God. He became man to give you the assurance of divine favor."** **"Love Him who first loved you."**—Ibid., b. 2, ch. 4. Thus spoke this messenger of mercy. His words made a deep impression upon Luther's mind. After many a struggle with long-cherished errors, he was enabled to grasp the truth, and peace came to his troubled soul. {GC 123.3}

- ◆ Through submission to Christ, He will give us the new heart of love.
- ◆ Don't torture yourself because of your sins. Instead, confess and forsake them. Then trust in Jesus Christ.

What does it mean to have a new heart and what is the sign?

Matthew 7:15-16 **Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?**

**When Jesus speaks of the new heart, He means the mind, the life, the whole being. To have a change of heart is to withdraw the affections from the world, and fasten them upon Christ. To have a new heart is to have a new mind, new purposes, new motives. What is the sign of a new heart? A changed life.** There is a daily, hourly dying to selfishness and pride. {MYP 72.1}

- ◆ A new heart is a new mind which implies a new life, new purposes and new motives.
- ◆ A change of heart means taking love, which you bestowed upon the world, and placing that on Christ
- ◆ A changed life is the sign of a new heart.

## How to Defeat Temptations

**Yielding to temptation begins in permitting the mind to waver, to be inconstant in your trust in God.** If we do not choose to give ourselves fully to God then we are in darkness. When we make any reserve we are leaving open a door through which Satan can enter to lead us astray by his temptations. He knows that if he can obscure our vision, so that the eye of faith cannot see God, there will be no barrier against sin. {MB 92.1}

Watch and pray lest ye enter into temptation. Temptations may be all around you, yet you are safe as long as you do not enter into them. Many of us are overcome by Satan because we walk right into temptation. Now dear son, watch and pray lest you be inclined to enter into temptation. **It is your business to keep aloof from everyone and everything which will have a tendency to lead you away from duty and divert your mind from God. Your will must be in submission to the will of God. If there are boys or girls whom you know are evil, you should remain away from them—not place yourself in their society. If compelled to be in the society of those who are evil, you are not compelled to enter into or engage in their evil. You can, by prayer and watching, remain unsullied by the evil manifested about you.** {Lt16-1867.8}

Of the bitterness that falls to the lot of humanity, there was no part which Christ did not taste. There were those who tried to cast contempt upon Him because of His birth, and even in His childhood He had to meet their scornful looks and evil whisperings. If He had responded by an impatient word or look, if He had conceded to His brothers by even one wrong act, He would have failed of being a perfect example. Thus He would have failed of carrying out the plan for our redemption. Had He even admitted that there could be an excuse for sin, Satan would have triumphed, and the world would have been lost. This is why the tempter worked to make His life as trying as possible, that He might be led to sin. **But to every temptation He had one answer, “It is written.”** He rarely rebuked any wrongdoing of His brothers, but He had a word from God to speak to them. Often He was accused of cowardice for refusing to unite with them in some forbidden act; but His answer was, It is written, “The fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.” Job 28:28. {DA 88.2-3}

Mary often remonstrated with Jesus, and urged Him to conform to the usages of the rabbis. But He could not be persuaded to change His habits of contemplating the works of God and seeking to alleviate the suffering of men or even of dumb animals. When the priests and teachers required Mary’s aid in controlling Jesus, she was greatly troubled; but **peace came to her heart as He presented the statements of Scripture upholding His practices.** {DA 90.2}

The texts Christ used for certain situations:

There were some who sought His society, feeling at peace in His presence; but many avoided Him, because they were rebuked by His stainless life. **Young companions urged Him to do as they did.** He was bright and cheerful; they enjoyed His presence, and welcomed His ready suggestions; but they were impatient at His scruples, and pronounced Him narrow and strait-laced. Jesus answered, **It is written, “Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to Thy word.” “Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against Thee.”** [Psalm 119:9, 11.](#) {DA 89.1}

Often He was asked, **Why are you bent on being so singular, so different from us all? It is written, He said, “Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord. Blessed are they that keep His testimonies, and that seek Him with the whole heart. They also do no iniquity; they walk in His ways.”** [Psalm 119:1-3.](#) {DA 89.2}

**When questioned why He did not join in the frolics of the youth of Nazareth,** He said, **It is written, “I have rejoiced in the way of Thy testimonies, as much as in all riches. I will meditate in Thy precepts, and have respect unto Thy ways. I will delight myself in Thy statutes; I will not forget Thy word.”** [Psalm 119:14-16.](#) {DA 89.3}

Jesus did not contend for His rights. Often His work was made unnecessarily severe because He was willing and uncomplaining. Yet He did not fail nor become discouraged. He lived above these difficulties, as if in the light of God’s countenance. **He did not retaliate when roughly used, but bore insult patiently.** {DA 89.4}

Again and again He was asked, **Why do You submit to such spiteful usage, even from Your brothers? It is written, He said, “My son, forget not My law; but let thine heart keep My commandments: for length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart: so shalt thou find favor and good understanding in the sight of God and man.”** [Proverbs 3:1-4.](#) {DA 89.5}

Texts to be used based on temptations:

**Adultery / Sexual Immorality:**

Matthew 5:28 **But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.**

Job 31:1 I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

Micah 2:1 **Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds!** when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is **in the power of their hand.**

Romans 6:13 **Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God,** as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

**Anger:**

Matthew 5:21-25 **Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.**

Ephesians 4:26 **Be ye angry, and sin not:** let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

Ecclesiastes 5:6 **Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin;** neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

James 1:19-20 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, **let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.**

Proverbs 14:29 **He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding:** but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

Psalms 37:8 **Cease from anger, and forsake wrath:** fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.



### **Appetite:**

Matthew 4:4 But he answered and said, **It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.**

Job 23:12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; **I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.**

Isaiah 55:2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and **eat ye that which is good**, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Proverbs 23:2 And **put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.**

Proverbs 23:21 For **the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty**: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

Ezekiel 16:49-50 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, **fulness of bread**, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: **therefore I took them away as I saw good.**

### **Covetousness / Selfishness / Self-Exaltation**

Luke 6:38 **Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.**

Acts 20:35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, **It is more blessed to give than to receive.**

Matthew 5:42 **Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.**

Proverbs 22:9 **He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed**; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Proverbs 19:17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and **that which he hath given will he pay him again.**

2 Corinthians 9:7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him **give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.**

Mark 9:35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, **If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.**

1 Peter 5:5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and **be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.**

James 4:16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: **all such rejoicing is evil.**

Psalms 18:26-27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward. For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but **wilt bring down high looks.**

Psalms 18:35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and **thy gentleness hath made me great.**

**Entertainment:**

Psalms 101:3 **I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside;** it shall not cleave to me.

Psalms 119:37 **Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity;** and quicken thou me in thy way.

Isaiah 33:14-16 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; **he** that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, **that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil; He shall dwell on high:** his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

**Hatred:**

Leviticus 19:18 **Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people,** but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.

Luke 6:37 **Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:**

Matthew 5:44 **But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;**

James 4:17 Therefore **to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.**

**Jesting / Joking / Foolishness:**

Matthew 12:36-37 **But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.**

Ephesians 4:29-31 **Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth**, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. **Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:**

Ephesians 5:3-4 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; **Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient:** but rather giving of thanks.

Colossians 3:8 But now ye also **put off all** these; anger, wrath, malice, **blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.**

James 1:26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and **bridleth not his tongue**, but deceiveth his own heart, **this man's religion is vain.**

**Laziness**

Proverbs 10:4 **He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand:** but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

Proverbs 20:13 **Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty;** open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

Proverbs 21:25 **The desire of the slothful killeth him;** for his hands refuse to labour.

1Timothy 5:8 **But if any provide not for his own**, and specially for those of his own house, **he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.**

Colossians 3:23 And **whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord**, and not unto men;

**Lies:**

Revelation 21:8 **But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.**

Psalms\_119:163 **I hate and abhor lying:** but thy law do I love.

Proverbs\_12:22 **Lying lips are abomination to the LORD:** but they that deal truly are his delight.

**Love of the world:**

Matthew 4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, **Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.**

1John 2:15 **Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world.** If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

1John 5:19 And we know that we are of God, and **the whole world lieth in wickedness.**

**Presumptuous Sins:**

Psalm 19:13 **Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me:** then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

James 4:7 **Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil,** and he will flee from you.

***How to improve your memory:***

Build a wall of scriptures around you, and you will see that the world cannot break it down.

**Commit the Scriptures to memory, and then throw right back upon Satan when he comes with his temptations,** "It is written." This is the way that our Lord met the temptations of Satan, and resisted them.—The Review and Herald, April 10, 1888. {LDE 67.2}

The Saviour overcame the wily foe, showing us how we may overcome. He has left us His example, to repel Satan with Scripture. He might have had recourse to His own divine power and used His own words, but His example would not then have been as useful to us. **Christ used only Scripture. How important that the Word of God be thoroughly studied and followed,** that in case of emergency we may be "thoroughly furnished unto all good works" [2 Timothy 3:17] and especially fortified to meet the wily foe. {Lt1a-1872.8}

"I saw that my husband's mind should not be crowded and overtaxed. His mind must have rest, and he be left free to write and attend to matters which others cannot do. Those engaged in the Office can lift from him a great weight of care if they would dedicate themselves to God, and feel a deep interest in the work. No selfish feelings should exist among those who labor in the Office. It is the work of God in which they are engaged, and they are accountable to God for the motives and manner in which this branch of his work is performed. They are required to discipline their minds, and to bring their minds to task. **Forgetfulness is sin. Many feel that no blame should be attached to forgetfulness. There is a great mistake here; and this leads to many blunders, and much disorder, and many wrongs.** The mind must be tasked. Things that should be done should not be forgotten. **The mind must be disciplined until it will remember.** {PH159 14.2}

**You are a gourmand when at the table. This is one great cause of your forgetfulness and loss of memory.** You say things which I know you have said, and then turn square about, and say that you said something entirely different. I knew this, but passed it over as **the sure result of overeating.** Of what use would it be to speak about it? It would not cure the evil. {Lt17-1895.14}

...Those who embrace the truth should seek a clear understanding of the Scriptures and an experimental knowledge of a living Saviour. **The intellect should be cultivated, the memory taxed. All intellectual laziness is sin, and spiritual lethargy is death.** {4T 399.1}

Our God is a God of order, and He desires that His children shall will to bring themselves into order and under His discipline. Would it not be better, therefore, to break up this habit of turning night into day, and the fresh hours of the morning into night? **If the youth would form habits of regularity and order, they would improve in health, in spirits, in memory, and in disposition.** {CG 112.1}

In order for the brain to have clearness and strength of thought, retentive memory, and mental power, the muscles of the body should **have exercise a portion of each day in order to preserve and improve health.** {HR May 1, 1873, par. 5}

If medical students will study the word of God diligently, they will be far better prepared to understand their other studies; for enlightenment always comes from an earnest study of the word of God. **Nothing else will so help to give them a retentive memory as a study of the Scriptures...**{CT 483.1}

The Bible is its own interpreter. With beautiful simplicity, one portion connects itself with the truth of another portion, until the whole Bible is blended in one harmonious whole. Light flashes forth from one text to illuminate some portion of the Word that has seemed more obscure. {Ms175-1901.5}

**...We can learn much, and should be constantly searching the Scriptures to see if these things are so.** God's people are now to have their eyes fixed on the heavenly sanctuary, where the final ministrations of our great High Priest in the work of the judgment is going forward,—where he is interceding for his people. {RH November 27, 1883, par. 10}

**The mind must be restrained and not allowed to wander. It should be trained to dwell upon the scriptures; even whole chapters may be committed to memory, to be repeated when Satan comes with his temptations. Even while you are walking on the streets, you may read a passage and meditate upon it, thus fixing it in your mind, and God will flash the knowledge obtained into the memory at the very time when it is needed.** {WMHerald October 26, 1904, par. 10}

We should open the scriptures with reverence, and never allow one expression of lightness and trifling to escape our lips when quoting scripture. As we take our Bible into our hands let us remember that we are on holy ground. {WMHerald October 26, 1904, par. 11}

There is little benefit derived from hasty reading of the scriptures. One may read the whole Bible through, and yet fail to see its beauty or comprehend its deep hidden meaning. One passage studied until its significance is clear to the mind, and its relation to the plan of salvation is evident, is of more value than the perusal of many chapters with no definite purpose in view and no positive instruction gained. {WMHerald October 26, 1904, par. 12}

**Keep a pocket Bible with you as you work,** and improve every opportunity to commit to memory its precious promises.—The Review and Herald, April 27, 1905. {LDE 67.4}

The more our faith fastens to Christ in perfect trust, the more peace we shall have. Faith will grow by exercise. God's rule is, One day at a time. Day by day do the work for each day as if you are conscious that you are working in the sight of the angels, cherubim and seraphim, and God and Christ. You are "a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men." 1 Corinthians 4:9. "Give us this day our daily bread." Matthew 6:11. "As thy days, so shall thy strength be." Deuteronomy 33:25. "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith." Hebrews 12:2. Living thus, **the Holy Spirit helps our memory**, sanctifies every faculty, and keeps us reminded of our daily and hourly dependence upon our heavenly Father's care, guardianship, wisdom, and unceasing love. {Ms56-1893.1}

**The intellect is to [be] kept thoroughly awake with new, earnest, wholehearted work. How is it to be done? The power of the Holy Spirit must purify the thoughts and cleanse the soul of its moral defilement. Defiling habits not only abase the soul, but debase the intellect.** Memory suffers, laid on the altar of base, hurtful practices. "He that soweth to the flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; he that soweth to the spirit shall of the spirit reap life everlasting." [Galatians 6:8.] **When teachers and learners shall consecrate soul, body, and spirit to God, purifying their thoughts by obedience to the laws of God, they will continually receive a new endowment of physical and mental power.** Then will there be heart-yearnings after God and earnest prayer for clear perceptions to discern. The office and work of the Holy Spirit is not for them to use it, as many suppose, but for **the Holy Spirit to use them, molding, fashioning, and sanctifying every power.** The giving [of the] faculties to lustful practices disorders the brain and nerve power, and though professing religion, they are not and never will be agents whom God can use, for he despises the practices of impurity which destroy the vital energies. **This sin of impurity is lessening physical and mental capabilities, so that everything like mental taxation will, after a short time, become irksome. Memory is fitful; and, oh what a loathsome offering is thus presented to God!** {Ms51-1893.26}

**The dishes of soft foods, the soups and liquid foods, or the free use of meat, are not the best to give** healthful muscles, sound digestive organs or **clear brains**...Of all the positions of importance in that college, [the first] is the one who is employed to direct the dishes to be prepared to place before the hungry students, for if this is neglected, the mind will not be prepared to do its work, because the stomach has been treated unwisely and cannot do its work properly. Strong minds are needed. {Ms51-1893.23}

The human intellect must gain expansion and vigor and acuteness and activity. **It must be taxed to do hard work, or it will become weak and inefficient.** The brain power is required to think most earnestly; **it must be put to the stretch to solve hard problems and master them**, else the mind decreases in power and aptitude to think. **The mind must invent, work, [and] wrestle, in order to give hardness and vigor to the intellect;** and if the physical organs are not kept in the most healthful condition by substantial, nourishing food, the brain does not receive its portion of nutrition to work. {Ms51-1893.24}

Before His crucifixion the Saviour explained to His disciples that He was to be put to death and to rise again from the tomb, and angels were present to impress His words on minds and hearts. But **the disciples were looking for temporal deliverance from the Roman yoke, and they could not tolerate the thought that He in whom all their hopes centered should suffer an ignominious death. The words which they needed to remember were banished from their minds; and when the time of trial came, it found them unprepared.** The death of Jesus as fully destroyed their hopes as if He had not forewarned them. **So in the prophecies the future is opened before us as plainly as it was opened to the disciples by the words of Christ. The events connected with the close of probation and the work of preparation for the time of**

**trouble, are clearly presented. But multitudes have no more understanding of these important truths than if they had never been revealed.** Satan watches to catch away every impression that would make them wise unto salvation, and the time of trouble will find them unready. {GC 594.1}

Disguise it as they may, **the real cause of doubt and skepticism, in most cases, is the love of sin.** The teachings and restrictions of God's word are not welcome to the proud, sin-loving heart, and **those who are unwilling to obey its requirements are ready to doubt its authority.** In order to arrive at truth, we must have a sincere desire to know the truth and a willingness of heart to obey it. And all who come in this spirit to the study of the Bible will find abundant evidence that it is God's word, and they may gain an understanding of its truths that will make them wise unto salvation. {SC 111.1}

### How to Regain Happiness and Strength

From the time when the parents of Jesus found Him in the temple, His course of action was a mystery to them. He would not enter into controversy, yet His example was a constant lesson. **He seemed as one who was set apart. His hours of happiness were found when alone with nature and with God. Whenever it was His privilege, He turned aside from the scene of His labor, to go into the fields, to meditate in the green valleys, to hold communion with God on the mountainside or amid the trees of the forest. The early morning often found Him in some secluded place, meditating, searching the Scriptures, or in prayer.** From these quiet hours He would return to His home to take up His duties again, and to give an example of patient toil. {DA 89.6}

Food for further thought:

God speaks in a still small voice (1King 19:12-13) (GW92 266.2, PK 169.1, 2 SM 316.1, RH Feb 12 1889.4, Aug 6 1895.7)

- Still small voice directs one's duty (12LtMsMs177 1897 par 42)
  - Therefore, it is imperative that people carefully listen to God
- God speaks at different times and in various ways through His prophets (Heb 1:1)
- God's creation declares the glory of God and in a special way describes Him (Job 12:7-9, Psalm 19:1; 50:6; 97:6; Rom 1:20)

## Bible Guidance

- 1 John 5:18** We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.  
→ Your only safety is in studying yourself, your weakness and failings. Do not cease to guard yourself. Watch yourself more closely when at home. Watch yourself when away from home... Do not neglect to search your own heart at home... You have a work to do to understand yourself. Be not flattered by remarks which unwise and foolish brethren may make concerning your efforts. If they praise your preaching, let it not elate you. If God's blessing attends your labors, fruits will be seen. Your preaching will not merely please, but will gather in souls. {1T 435.2} Guard yourself carefully, that impurity may not abide in mind or heart.... {TSB 201.1}
- James 4:7** Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.  
→ With a firm purpose, resist the urge to perform evil. Turn from it with firm determination. {An Appeal to Mothers 22.2, Mind Character and Personality Volume 1 235.1}
- 2 Timothy 2:22** Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.  
**Proverbs 13:20** He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.  
→ Avoid the first approach to danger. Always aim for obedience. Unite yourself with God fearing people who are righteous, faithful, charitable and peaceful. {Mind Character and Personality Volume 1 237.3}
- Proverbs 14:16** A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.  
→ Do not dally with the temptation. Shun it immediately. {Mind Character and Personality Volume 1 231.5}
- Jeremiah 24:7** And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.  
**Proverbs 5:22** His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.  
→ Make an entire reform in your life because every deviation is making recovery more hopeless. {An Appeal to Mothers 22.2}
- Proverbs 4:23** Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.  
→ With a close and severe effort, control your thoughts, your reading and your words. Shun vain and corrupt thoughts. {Child Guidance 464.3, 465.2, CH 295.3}
- Job 31:1** I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?  
**Psalms 101:3** I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.  
**Psalms 119:37** Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.  
**1 Samuel 16:14-16, 23** But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him. And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well. And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from



**God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.**

**Ephesians 5:19** Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

→Be a faithful sentinel over your eyes, ears and all your senses. Avoid reading and seeing things which will suggest impure thoughts. Avoid listening to worldly music. God will help you. {Letters to Young Lovers 61.1} {Child Guidance 464.3}

8. **Daniel 6:10** Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

**Mark 11:24** Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

**1John 1:9** If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

→Prayer is a necessity. Daily prayer turns mistakes into victories. {Prayer 65.2, The Review and Herald, May 12, 1896}

9. **Matthew 7:7** Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

→In humility, entreat God for purity of thought, and a refined and sanctified imagination. {An Appeal to Mothers 22.2}

10. **Isaiah 26:3-4** Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee. Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength:

→Occupy your mind with good things because impure thoughts lead to impure actions. {Christian Temperance and Bible Hygiene 133.1, Mind Character and Personality Volume 1, 234.1}

11. **Psalms 43:5** Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

→ Right thinking precedes right doing. Stay optimistic. {Child Guidance 466.1, Mind Character and Personality Volume 1 46.5}

12. **Proverbs 21:25** The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

→“The inactivity of the mental and physical powers, so far as useful labor is concerned, is that which keeps the invalid in a condition of feebleness that he feels powerless to rise above. It also gives these invalids a greater opportunity to indulge in impure imagination and self-abuse, which indulgence has brought many of them where they are in feebleness. They are told they have expended too much vitality, have labored too hard, when in nine cases out of ten, the labor they performed was the only redeeming thing in their life, and saved them from utter ruin. While their mind was thus engaged, they could not have as favorable an opportunity to debase their own bodies and complete the work of destruction for themselves. To have such cease all labor of brain and muscle is to give them an ample opportunity to be led captive by the temptations of Satan” {Manuscript Releases Volume 5 395.2}

→ By engaging in useful labor or busying our minds with activity, we will be less prone to breaking God’s law.

13. **James 4:8** Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

→Make Jesus Christ the theme of your contemplation and dwell upon elevating subjects. Focus on Jesus’ love and purity. {Mind Character and Personality Volume 1, 234.1, 235.3, 238.2}

14. **Psalm 119:10** With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.  
**Psalm 10:4** The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.  
**1John 4:8** He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.  
→ Cherish the love of God in your heart. {Letters to Young Lovers 68.5}
15. **Psalm 119:9** BETH. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.  
**Psalm 119:16** I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.  
**Matthew 4:4** But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.  
→ Read your Bible attentively, prayerfully, and be guided by its teachings. This is your safety. {Child Guidance 465.2}
16. **Isaiah 55:2** Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.  
**Numbers 11:31-34** And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth. And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp. And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague. And he called the name of that place Kibrothhattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.  
**Psalms 106:14-15** But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert. And he gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul.  
**Proverb 20:1** Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.  
**1Corinthians 6:19-20** What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.  
**1Corinthians 3:17** If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.  
→ Do not consume animal products, spices and condiments, alcohol, tea, coffee and chocolate. Do not use tobacco. {Christian Temperance and Bible Hygiene 154.2, Counsels on Diet and Foods 389.4, Temperance 182.4, The Present Truth Volume 15 August 24, 1899, page 541 par 8, Education 202.2.-3, Counsels on Health 85.3}
17. **Ecclesiastes 10:17** Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!  
**Luke 21:34** And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.  
→ We should avoid eating at wrong times, too frequently and too much.  
{Confrontation 57.1, Testimonies for the Church Volume 3 490.2}
18. **Matthew 17:20-21** And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

### **Truth vs. New Theology**

Nature of Man:

	Bible Truths	New Theology
1	Man born with evil tendencies. Isaiah 64:6; Romans 3:10; 3:23; 5:12; Genesis 6:23; Psalm 51:5; Ephesians 2:1-3; Romans 8:5-7.	Man was born with original sin.
2	Man chooses his eternal destiny. Romans 7:24; Joshua 24: 15; Matthew 23:37; Ezekiel 18:20, 21; Revelation 22: 17; Ezekiel 18:4.	Man's eternity is predestinated.
3	Conditional salvation. Deuteronomy 7:9; Joshua 22:5; James 1 :12; 2:5; 1 Corinthians 2:9; Isaiah 64:4; 2 Timothy 4:8; John 3:16; Acts 16:31; 1 John 5:15; Psalm 103:11,13,17,18; 1 John 1:7; John 14:15; Matthew 19:16,17; Ezekiel 18:24; Galatians 2:17,18; Exodus 20:6.	Once-saved-always-saved.
4	Saints can and will have victory over sin now. 1 Peter 1 :22,23; Titus 2:14; 1 Corinthians 10:13; John 5:14; 1 Corinthians 15:43; 1 John 2:1; Philippians 4:13; 1 John 5:2, 3; 1 John 3:9; Jeremiah 31:31-33; Jeremiah 1 :12; Romans 8:9, Romans 12:2; Galatians 5:16; Ephesians 2:4-6; 5:27; Hebrews 8:10; 10:16; Jude 24.	Saints continue to sin until Jesus comes
5	Denies perfectionism but perfection. Job 1: 1, 8; 1 John 2:29; 2 Corinthians 7:1; 2 Timothy 4:18; 2 Corinthians 2:14; 1 John 3:9; 1 John 5:18.	Denies both perfectionism and perfection
6	New birth at conversion. Acts 9:4, 5,22; Mark 1:8,11; Matthew 3:11; John 3:1-7; 1 John 2:20; 1 John 5:18; 2 Corinthians 3:18; Romans 6:6, 7; Ezekiel 36:26, 27; Ephesians 4:22-24; Romans 12:2; Philippians 2:5; Psalm 40:8.	New birth sometime after conversion.
7	We are in Christ and Christ is in us. 1 John 2:5, 6; 3:24; 4:13,15; Psalm 119:2, 3; 2 Corinthians 13:5; John 15:4-7; John 14:10.	We are in Christ but Christ is not in us.

Nature of Sin:

	Bible Truths	New Theology
1	Sin is volitional disobedience. Exodus 20:7; Leviticus 6:4; James 2:10; 4:17; John 9:41; 5:22; Acts 17:30; 1 Corinthians 15:34; Romans 6:16.	Sin results from human limitations.
2	All sin may and must be put away now. Galatians 5:16-24; 1 Peter 4: 1; 2 Peter 2: 14, 15; James 1 :21; Romans 6:6, 7; Revelation 3 :21; Romans 8: 14; 1 Corinthians 15:34; Philippians 4:13; 1 Corinthians 15:57; Hebrews 7:25; Job 1:22; 1 John 3:8, 9; 3:6; 5:18; 1 John 3:3-7; Jude 24; Psalm 51:12; 2 Peter 3:9; Romans 8:7; Romans 8:5,6.	Sin removed at the Second Coming.
3	One sin separates from Christ. Genesis 3:22-24; Numbers 20: 11, 12.	We are not separated from God if the tenor of our life is right.

Nature of Christ:

	Bible Truths	New Theology
1	Christ was born sanctified but in sinful flesh. Romans 1:3; 8:3; Hebrews 2:418; Luke 1:35; 1 Peter 4:1; Hebrews 4: 15; John 1: 1-3, 14; Galatians 4:4,5; John 5:30.	Christ was born in sinless flesh.
2	Christ is our Substitute and our Example. 1 John 3:3; Hebrews 4:15, 16; 1 Peter 2:21-23; Isaiah 53:4, 5; 1 Corinthians 15:3, 22; Matthew 26:28; Hebrews 9:28; 1 John 3:5-7; Acts 20:28; 1 Peter 1:18,19; 1 John 1:7; Romans 5:6; Acts 3:26; 2 Corinthians 4:10.	Christ is our Substitute but not our Example.

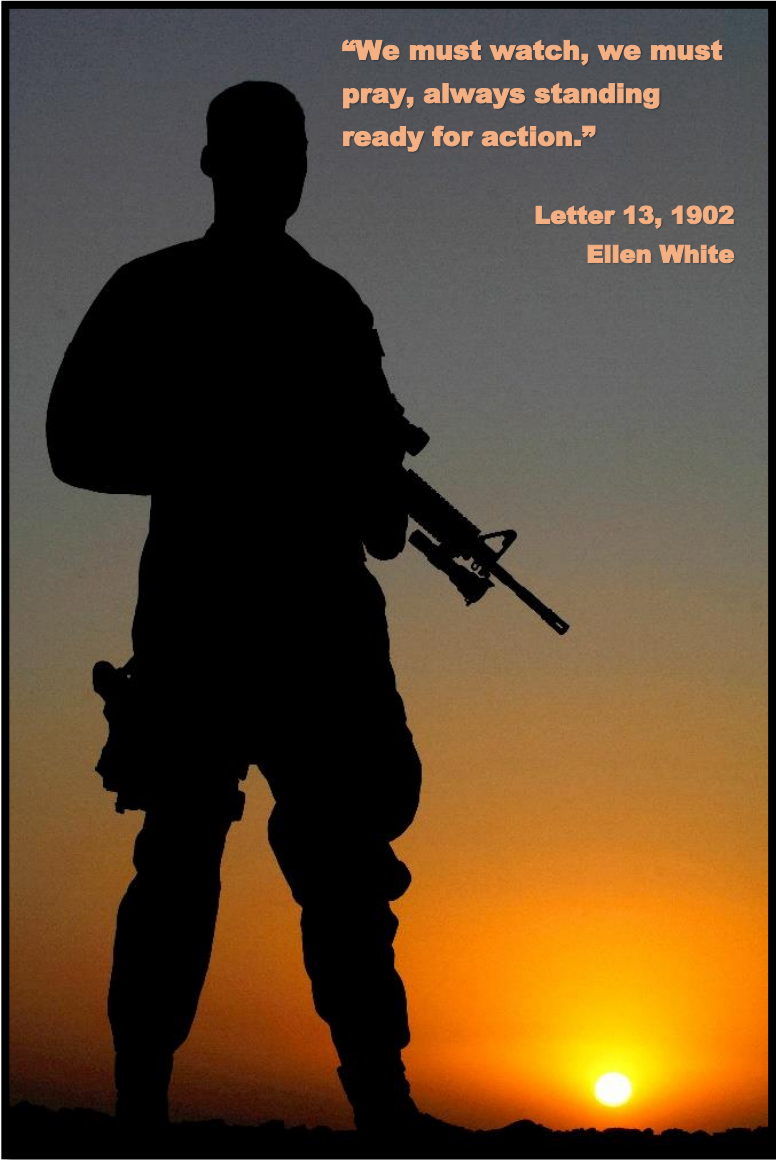
Sanctuary Truth:

	Bible Truths	New Theology
1	Atonement completed in the sanctuary. Leviticus 16:33.	Atonement completed on the cross.
2	Christ began His Most Holy Place ministry in 1844. Daniel 8:14	Christ began His MHP ministry in A.D. 31
3	Judgment of the living before the close of probation. Daniel 12:1; 7:22; 7:11; 7:26; Revelation 14:7	Judgment of the living at the Second Coming.

Nature of Salvation:

	Bible Truths	New Theology
1	Justification requires the entire surrender of the will. Romans 2:13; Isaiah 55:7; Proverbs 28:13; Ephesians 2:8; Romans 5:1,9	Justification is a forensic act of God only.
2	Sanctification is God's gift of holiness to man. Zechariah 3:3, 4; Titus 2:14; Philippians 2:13; Hebrews 9:14; 10:22; 2 Peter 1 :10,11; James 1:12; 1 John 5:4; Galatians 5:16, Revelation 14:12; Acts 15:9; James 1:3,4; 1 Thessalonians 5:22, 23; John 15: 5; Hebrews 13 :21; Philippians 2: 13; Revelation 22: 11.	Sanctification is man's imperfect works for God.
3	Gospel-justification and sanctification. Philippians 1 :6; Romans 3:24; 1 Corinthians 1:30; 1 John 4:13; Acts 3:26; Romans 1: 16, Titus 2: 14; Philippians 2: 13; Romans 5:9; Ephesians 5:25-27; Hebrews 10:10; 13:21; 9:14; Acts 26:18; Revelation 22:11; 1 Thessalonians 5 :23; Zechariah 3:3,4; 1 John 1:9; Romans 8:14; Matthew 7:21; Hebrews 5:9; 2 Thessalonians 2: 13.	Gospel – justification alone.

Heaven is worth everything to us. We must not run any risk in this matter. We must take no venture here. We must know that our steps are ordered by the Lord. May God help us in the great work of overcoming. He has crowns for those that overcome. He has white robes for the righteous. He has an eternal world of glory for those who seek for glory, honor, and immortality. Every one who enters the city of God will enter it as a conqueror. He will not enter it as a condemned criminal, but as a son of God. And the welcome given to every one who enters there will be, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." [Matthew 25:34.] {CTBH 149.1}



**“We must watch, we must  
pray, always standing  
ready for action.”**

**Letter 13, 1902  
Ellen White**

**“We Will Not Fail Nor Be Discouraged”**

Letter 130, 1897  
Ellen White